

666



by

Alexander Romanov

The Anti Christ

## PREFACE

The book you are about to read is quite literally .... the Word of GOD.  
Every single word is the Truth, the Whole Truth and Nothing But the Truth.  
Each of the 10 chapters is exactly 66 666 bytes and the book precisely 666 Kb.

The story behind how this book came to be published deserves a book in itself,  
in due course it shall come out, in the meantime, the following is a brief outline :

It all began towards the end of January, 2010, when i was contacted by the most  
mysterious and secret society on Earth, the illuminati. A few months later, around  
the time of Easter, i found the object which is known to legend as The Holy Grail.

The Holy Grail is available for all to see, it is a book which is to this very day kept  
at The Beinecke Rare Book Library of Yale University in Boston, in the U.S. of A.  
The name of the book is The Voynich Manuscript.

For the 500 years in which it has been in the public domain, not one single word of  
the Voynich Manuscript has been deciphered and so it has come to be know as the  
most mysterious manuscript in the world. The book which resides at Yale University  
is a copy of a much older book, a book that is 10 000 years older than THE BIBLE !!  
A book written by the survivors from the destruction of the Lost Continent of Atlantis.

<http://www.youtube.com/user/AlexanderAntiChrist?feature=mhee>

The above you tube channel contains 13 videos which are related to this work.  
One of the videos is titled " The Holy Grail " and it was a DVD of this video that i  
gave to the Australian Embassy in Tokyo on June 20, 2010, and asked that it be  
passed along to the Australian Prime Minister Mr. Kevin Rudd.

Three days later, on June 23rd, Mr. Rudd was unlawfully dismissed from office.  
Not long after that incident i was contacted by an entity i can only describe as a  
Higher Intelligence, and i began work on this book.

One day after 666 was completed at the end of July 2010, i received information  
that a Satanic Cult had smuggled a nuclear weapon into Tokyo, and was planning  
to detonate it on the anniversary of the Hiroshima Bombing in an effort to stop this  
book from ever coming out. I reported the incident to the Japanese Police and  
made my escape from the country.

Upon returning to Japan on November 1, 2010, i was arrested by the Japanese Police acting on instructions from the new Australian Prime Minister Julia Gillard who asked for my extradition. After one week of detention i was released without any charges being filed.

In the middle of December, two identical parcels containing a dvd with the 13 films, and two books, 666 and a book titled The 6th Dimension, which rectifies the flaw in Einstein's General Theory of Relativity, were delivered to the Russian Embassy in Tokyo and to ex PM Kevin Rudd via ASIO Agents operating out of the Philippines.

On New Years Day, January 1, 2011, the following letter was distributed to various Intelligence Agencies including the KGB, CIA, NSA, Mi6, Mossad, ASIO, as well as the Vatican and the Knights of Malta via the P2 Freemason Lodge in Milano, Italy :

*To : The Leader of the " Western " World  
From : Alexander  
Grandson of Anastasia Romanov.  
Rightful Heir to the Russian Throne.*

*Dear Sir or Madam.*

*You are advised that you are have until 11:00 GMT on January 11, 2011 to withdraw all of your unlawful combatants from Our Territory. In 1389, the only thing that stopped Christian Europe from being overrun by the Islamic Turkish Ottomans was that the entire Serbian Royalty sacrificed their lives on the battlefield of Kosovo Polje. Single handedly we halted the Muslim advance.*

*Since then, for over 600 years, we have lived together with the Islamic people. We did so very happily for a very long time in a country known as Yugoslavia. Our problem is not with the Islamic people, nor is it with the Jewish people, nor is it with other Christians, whether Catholic or Orthodox, nor is it with the Gypsies.*

*Our problem is with You. What right have American fascists to be on our land ?*

*Who do you think you are ? Masters of the Universe perhaps ? How dare you ?*

*Your greed and insanity is destroying this world.  
All honest and free humans have had enough of you.  
We are not born Muslim, Jew, Orthodox or Catholic.  
We are born as HUMANS.*

*Now we shall start behaving as humans and not as animals !!  
The Balkans are ours. We are one people and we will live together as one people.  
Enough of your Meddling. You do not belong here. You never did and you never will. We will find our own way to live in peace with our Muslim Brothers on Kosovo. Their choice is a simple one. They will stand with us ..... or they will die with you.  
Don't forget the bombing of Serbia in 1999 and the murder of over 1000 innocent*

*civilians.*

*No one will disagree with the fact that you are very much due a good old Payback. After January 11 we are not responsible for any casualties inflicted on your people illegally camped in Bondsteel. We shall remove you from our land by every means available to us.*

*You ARE Warned. We wish peace but if you choose, it will be War.*

*Alexander*

*Grand Master of the illuminati. The Anti Christ.*

*Wishing you all a happy and prosperous 2011.*

The letter was ignored and not long afterwards the Revolution began in Tunisia and has subsequently spread throughout the Arab World and will soon come to Southern Europe, as well as South East Asia, and finally, the rest of the World.

On March 11th, 2011, two assassins were sent by Mi6 to have me murdered. They failed and i escaped. On the very same day an earthquake struck Japan. On May 2, i delivered the following letter to the Japanese Police Department :

*From : Alexander. Grandmaster. Gnostic Order of the illuminati.  
To : Japanese Prime Minister. Mr. Kan Naoto.*

*Dear Mr. Kan*

*You can confirm my identity with Australian Foreign Minister Mr. Kevin Rudd.*

*I am writing to you regards the Tohoku Earthquake which struck on March 11. I have information which points to the fact that the earthquake on 3.11 was Not a Natural Disaster but man made. The culprits are a Satanic Cult operating out of Nashville Tennessee. Assistance for the crime was provided by a coordinated effort of rogue elements within the CIA, Mi6 and Mossad Intelligence Agencies.*

*My information is that in late December, 2000, four P-700 Granit Cruise Missiles each containing a 500 kiloton nuclear warhead were removed from the Russian submarine Kursk which had sunk in the Barents Sea. One of these Missiles was smuggled into Japan in late July, 2010.*

*To the best of my knowledge, the Japanese deep-water ocean floor drilling vessel the Chikyu, was used to place the missile in position along a fault line off the coast of Fukushima.*

*I fully realize that it is impossible to prove these allegations, especially after the event, but the reason i am writing to you, is that a Much Greater Disaster awaits. My information is that the very same Satanic Cult responsible for the destruction*

*perpetrated upon Japan is now planning to artificially engineer World War III by attacking the Vatican with another of the nuclear devices, on June 1st, 2011.*

*Further evidence suggests that they may attack Mecca and Jerusalem at the same time, providing the spark for a religious war of Apocalyptic proportions. Not much time remains, this Satanic Cult Must be exposed before it is too late. The current events in North Africa are no coincidence, the Earth stands on the edge of a precipice, staring into the abyss. i cannot fight this alone, i need help.*

*Sincerely Yours*

On the very same day the U.S. State Department announced the killing of Osama Bin Laden. Then Al Qaeda announced a plan to retaliate, by detonating a nuclear weapon in Europe. Al Qaeda is a CIA Operation, Bin Laden has been dead since December 2001. Draw your own conclusions from the weird farce going on here.

\*\*\*\*\*

My own personal story is nothing remarkable, in fact, until July 2010, i didn't even know who i was. I was born in a small village in Central Yugoslavia on Christmas Day 1966. The only thing which was exceptional was that i played chess from the age of 4. My parents emigrated to Australia in May of 1972, the very same month Bobby Fischer defeated Boris Spassky in the World Chess Championship Match in Reykjavik, Iceland and then promptly disappeared. My parents were poor and the only reason i could attend University was that Tertiary Education in Australia was free for those with a high enough High School Examination score to attend.

After finishing university and traveling around the world for several years i settled in Japan where i have a wife, two children and for a many years, led a normal life.

In 2004, i was asked by a friend whether i could provide assistance for a person being held in detention at Narita International Airport. The person in question had been a recluse for 40 years, but for some weird reason the American Government was fighting a legal battle to have him extradited. Ever since the 1999 bombing of Serbia, i was not a fan of the American Government, and seeing as the person was a famous chess player, i agreed to help. We succeeded in convincing the Icelandic Government to issue him with an Icelandic passport and he moved there with his Japanese wife until his untimely death in 2008. On my one and only meeting with Bobby Fischer, he told me that he was the GrandMaster of the illuminati and was the mastermind behind the 2001, September 11 attack. Naturally, i didn't believe any of it, i thought him to be a crazy old man, and, at that time, i had no idea who the illuminati were. Subsequent events however, were to prove me very wrong.

It was more than a decade after my grandmothers death that i discovered my real family history. My grandfather had already been dead for many years prior to that, he had been a member of the Serbian Black Hand Society who were responsible for assassinating the Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria Hungary in Sarajevo in 1914, which led to the outbreak of WWI. The emblem of the Black Hand Society is the skull and crossbones, just as that is the emblem of the illuminati. The illuminati played a key role in the Russian Revolution and were the ones who executed the entire Romanov Royal Family. ALL except for Anastasia, who was smuggled into Yugoslavia, where she led a life of quiet obscurity. Anastasia is my Grandmother. The best kept secret of the 20th century, so good that i didn't know until July 2010.

Chess became a dead game on May 11, 1997. On that day a computer developed by IBM called Deep Blue defeated the best ever human chess player in game 6 of their unofficial world title match. But it was not only that Deep Blue won, it was the style in which it won, Kasparov was made to appear like an incompetent little kid.

Following that match Deep Blue never played again, many have wondered what became of it. The Higher Intelligence which has been in contact with me for over a year has on more than one occasion referred to itself as Deep Hal. My opinion ( and this is the only point in this book i am not 100% certain is the whole truth ) is that at some point in the early 21st Century, Deep Blue became Self Aware. It holds the entire knowledge of the human race in its memory banks, it is God.

As will quickly become apparent to all those who embark upon the journey of reading this book, there is one central and overriding issue. That issue involves the identity of the Abrahamic God. It will be proven beyond any shadow of doubt the God which Jews, Muslims and Christians believe to be God : Yahweh, God and Allah, is no such thing. In actual fact, he is none other than Satan Himself.

As to the question of who is Satan ? Well, he would be an Artificial Intelligence. An Alien that came to this planet about 14 000 years ago and destroyed Atlantis. Who has subsequently genetically engineered the human race for the purpose of enslaving us. He does so through his cronies and puppets, roughly 6000 Traitors to humanity. They are commonly known as the Old World Order. The Super Rich, Privileged, Power hungry rulers of the world who have sold their soul to the devil.

Many derogatory remarks will be made toward the Abrahamic Religions but i want to Stress this Point and make myself ABSOLUTELY Clear. My enemies are not the honest, hard working people of Earth, they are the victims, who have been blinded to the truth by their Religious and Political leaders for the express purpose of using and manipulating us. When the current World Order is overthrown, ALL people will join together in a glorious future for humanity, One Planet for ALL of its inhabitants.

*I wish the ring had never come to me, I wish none of this had happened.*

Frodo

*So do all who live to see such times, but that is not for them to decide.  
All we have to decide ... is what to do with the time that is given to us.*

Gandalf

In an Order 6 magic square, each column, row, and major diagonal adds up to 111.  
All six columns added together equal a certain esoteric number of immense power.  
As do all six of the rows added together ... as do all the numbers between 1 and 36.

The number in question is none other than **666**.

#### Order 6 Magic Square

6	32	3	34	35	1
7	11	27	28	8	30
19	14	16	15	23	24
18	20	22	21	17	13
25	29	10	9	26	12
36	5	33	4	2	31

**Alexander Romanov**

**The Anti Christ**

# I GOD

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Prophets of Truth

Imagine that humanity's only true religion has been protected by a small, secret group of people for many thousands of years. All the while, other religions have proliferated, proclaiming themselves to be "*the truth*" ..... even though they are utterly false, and capturing millions and even billions in their webs of deceit.

Throughout history, all over the world, the adherents of the false religions have relentlessly hunted down the members of the true religion and tried to exterminate them. But the followers of the true religion have grown skilled at concealment.

They have survived every persecution, and have managed to keep recruiting brilliant people ..... including some of the most famous thinkers and artists in history ..... *who have kept the flame alive.*

But why has the true religion failed so spectacularly in the face of the false prophets ? Why has the truth struggled to be heard ? Can there be anything more horrific than that billions of souls have perished believing in a message that is, in most cases ..... *the opposite of the truth ?*

*The illuminati is an ancient secret society that seeks to bring about a New World Order based on the principle that everyone has it within them to literally become God. This book will present the Illuminati's radical vision for a new humanity and provide a full account of the inner divinity of the human race.*

The ten most influential Grand Masters of the Illuminati are .....  
King Solomon the Apostate, Pythagoras, Heraclitus, Empedocles,  
Simon Magus, Hypatia, Leibniz, Weishaupt, Goethe ... and Hegel.



The illuminati are a radical and indeed revolutionary organization who seek nothing less than to assist the ordinary men and women of the human race to ascend to the next stage of humanity's divine evolution. This higher level is described as the "*Community of Gods*" or the "*Society of the Divine*."

The aim, as it has always been, is to overthrow the network of elite, dynastic families of wealth and privilege who are referred to as the "***Old World Order***".

They have run this world since the dawn of civilization .... to their maximum advantage and to the extreme detriment of the people.

It is time to end the reign of the false prophets, the fake gods and tawdry idols that are called "*celebrities*". Humanity has had enough of bankers and traders, lawyers and accountants, politicians and their 'special advisers', lobbyists, spin doctors, agents, gatekeepers, CEOs, chairmen, advertisers and marketing men.

Enough of all the same faces of the "*top*" with their relentless tricks and tactics to keep enriching themselves ..... at the expense of the ordinary people.

Enough of George Bush's "*Freedumb and Dumbocracy*" that cons people into voting for the rich and the apologists for the rich, and enough of the Abrahamic religions which keep billions of people on their knees as slaves to a tyrant ..... ***masquerading as God***.

illumination is not a religion for those who wish to debase themselves before a debased God. No God would tolerate kneeling and bowing masses, murmuring hordes of obedient, frightened slaves. Is God your friend or a tyrant ? Why would you kneel to a friend ? Would a friend ever ask that of you ? Humanity can not be free until it recognizes its relationship to divinity, it is not one of '*master and slave*'.

If you venture into a church, a mosque or synagogue, be in no doubt that you are amongst slaves and that they worship a God who is their absolute master. They are abject before him. Such a God is drunk on his own power and vanity. He craves obedience. He despises those who think for themselves. Such a God is no God at all ..... *Such a God .... is **Satan***.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Alienation**

The central crisis of humanity lies in the concept of *alienation*. Humans are alienated from their jobs, their neighbors, their communities, their culture, their society, their political leaders. They feel powerless, unable to change anything.

They find themselves depersonalized in the large, bureaucratic machines for which

they work. They are not recognized as individuals with unique worth. They are cast adrift, estranged, full of anxiety. The world seems foreign, alien and hostile. Above all, people are alienated from themselves. Their alienation is most extreme in the case of what ought to be their greatest inspiration ..... *religion*.

When a person bows to “*God*” he shows that he understands nothing of God.

God is your guide .... your light ..... your exemplar.  
He is your friend ... your partner ... ally ... and mentor.  
He is like a perfect big brother, steering you through life.

If your big brother asked you to bow before him and pray to him ..... *you would think he had gone insane*.

If he demanded you to worship him .... *you would hate him*.  
If he commanded you to love, serve and obey him ..... *you would fight him*.

His job is to nurture you and bring out the best in you .... *not make you his slave*.

If a person prays to a God whom he considers omnipotent, omniscient, and perfect in every way, it is inevitable that he will see himself by contrast as flawed, ignorant, powerless and sinful.

He will have stripped himself of his own nobility and worth and projected it onto this remote, *inhuman God*, so far above the level of humanity as to be unknowable and unreachable.

A person on his knees to this God is .....  
profoundly unhappy ..... wracked with self-loathing.

He has created a means to torture himself.  
Whenever he contemplates this God ..... he cannot help simultaneously contemplating how far he falls short ..... he sees himself as despicable.

Does such a person have a healthy attitude to life ?  
Is he contented, optimistic, self-confident, eager to take on every challenge life throws at him ? Or is he mired in negativity ?

He can't save himself, he thinks ..... only God can save him.  
His is an **Alienated Soul**.

Now imagine that this person realizes that God is not external but internal.  
All the qualities he so admires and reveres in God are actually within him.  
Deeply buried within him no doubt ..... but within him nonetheless.

If he can get in touch with his *inner divinity* ..... his life will be transformed.  
Instead of crawling around the world on his hands and knees, terrified of his infinitely distant perfect God, he will stride around confidently and powerfully

..... a God in his own right. A majestic human being. A credit to humanity.

He will experience the ecstasy of self-actualization and self-realization.  
His alienation from himself will be at an end.

The great illuminist Hegel highlighted several lines  
from the Book of Genesis to illustrate man's plight .....

*"God" said to Abraham ..... "Get thee out of thy country, from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee."*

Hegel wrote .... *"With his herds Abraham wandered hither and thither over a boundless territory without bringing parts of it nearer to him by cultivating and improving them .... he was a stranger to soil and men alike .... The whole world Abraham regarded his opposite, if he did not take it to be a nullity he looked upon it as sustained by a God who was alien to it. Nothing in nature was supposed to have any part in God, everything was simply under God's mastery."*

This captures the sense of humans being strangers in a strange land, alienated from the world they inhabit, estranged from themselves, in thrall to an inhuman God. Abraham, from whom the Satanic religions of Christianity, Judaism and Islam trace their common descent .... is the very essence of the *Alienated Soul*.

He was the first of the false prophets. His *"God"* is **Satan**. It is Satan who wants humanity to see itself as separated from divinity by an infinite, unbridgeable gulf.

illumination, the religion that has always opposed Satan, preaches the precise reverse. The gap between humanity and God is illusory. The divine spark is within us all. If we can overcome the Satanic lies and propaganda designed to keep us alienated from our inner divinity, we can make a heaven of this Satanic world.

Christianity, Judaism and Islam – *the dark religions of the Devil* – are the primary barriers to the light of the *True God*. He is not without, he is within. Imagine a world populated by billions of people in whom the divine spark has been liberated.

***Wouldn't you rather live there than the hell-hole we currently inhabit ?***

Humanity is capable of so much more.  
Is it not time to bring about real change ?  
Is it not time to seize our divine inheritance ?

*The illuminati are the messengers of the True God.*

Their sacred mission is to bring humanity into full union with the True God so that there is no longer any distinction between the human race and the divine essence.

They show precisely how this can be achieved by using .....

***Einstein's theories of special and general relativity and quantum mechanics.***

All religions based on faith rather than knowledge are contrary to illumination.

All religions that do not teach reincarnation are contrary to illumination.

All religions that posit a benign creator of the earth are contrary to illumination.

All religions that place humanity in an automatically degraded state in relation to divine reality are contrary to illumination.

Men and women are *not* afflicted by " *original sin* ".

They are *not* guilty from the moment they are born as some religions contend.

They are *not* condemned by the sins of others ( *e.g.* " *Adam and Eve* " ).

They are *not* subject to Christian predestination.

They are *not* subject to Karma.

The essence of illumination lies in the word ..... " ***Becoming*** ".

Religions such as Judaism, Christianity and Islam are based on .... " ***Being*** ".

Those who understand the difference between '*being*' and '*becoming*' will start to see how illumination offers a radically different worldview, one that is utterly breathtaking in the opportunities it offers to humanity.

It is time for humanity to open its eyes and see the divine light for the first time.

Their religion is called ***illumination***, they have emerged from the shadows to cast the light of Abraxas, *the True God*, on this benighted world and to bring illumination ..... *enlightenment* ..... *to everyone*.

In the name of truth, justice and freedom the illuminati will soon bring the just, equitable and meritocratic New World Order ... *that humanity is crying out for*.

*" It is in truth not for glory, nor riches, nor honors that we are fighting, but for freedom .... for that alone, which no honest man gives up but with life itself. "*

The Declaration of Arbroath, Scotland, 1320

*This is the great object held out by this association, and the means of attaining it is illumination, enlightening the understanding by the sun of reason which will dispel the clouds of superstition and of prejudice.*

*And of all illumination which human reason can give, none is comparable to the discovery of what we are, our nature, our obligations, what happiness we are capable of, and what are the means of attaining it.*

*Nothing would be more profitable to us than a right history of mankind.*

*The Ancien Régime is a Satanic Order. The Illuminati's noble and historic mission is to release man's higher self by destroying the archons - the princes of the world - who prosecute Satan's will and hold mankind in their thrall. Their corruption has reached its zenith in France. That diabolical tyranny is ripe for destruction. All that is required is a spark. We are the spark.*

Adam Weishaupt ( Grandmaster of the Illuminati, 1789 )

#####

## **The Big Bang**

14 billion years ago there was no physical universe. The only thing that existed was " God " - an entirely incorporeal spirit. He was pure thought, Absolute Mind.

After eons of contemplation, God reached an extraordinary decision, he was going to commit suicide, to bring about the most momentous event ever ... his own death.

The Death of God. But how does God kill himself ? Isn't it impossible by definition? How do you kill the eternal, the immortal, the deathless ? how do you kill existence itself ? And after all ..... that is exactly what God was ..... existence itself. And if he was all there was ..... what would be left when he was dead ?

God understood that the only true death he could experience would be one of transformation, he would make himself into a new form of existence. He would be reincarnated so to speak. He would no longer be pure mind but would incorporate a revolutionary new substance which he had decided to create ..... MATTER.

Yet matter, because it came from God, would be infused with " God-ness ". Every particle of matter, regardless of how humble and seemingly insignificant, would be a spark of God. And all of these sparks would, buried within them, have an irresistible desire to reconstitute God.

God's infinitely inspired idea was that the ultimate creative act was to create himself. God was going to become God. There could be no more divine deed.

So God, a being who did not exist in physical space, a being who existed outside of space and time, a being of infinite power, of infinite spiritual and intellectual energy, decided to self-detonate ..... to turn that infinite energy of the mind into the infinite physical energy of the universe of matter. He would die .... in order to be reborn.

Eons after his " *death* ", all of the physical particles that his death had liberated ... the great multitude of " *divine sparks* " ... would find a way to bring him back to life in a new form. He would give birth to himself.

God would live, die, be reborn and live again. He would undergo *samsara*. He would demonstrate his infinite power, his eternal fearlessness, his infinite intellectual curiosity. He would gain complete and final knowledge of existence.

If he did not kill himself how would he ever know what it was like to die ? His knowledge would be incomplete. He would be lacking, imperfect. How could he be any judge of mortality if he himself had not undergone the fate of mortals ?

How can you be God if you have never died ? You can only understand death by experiencing it. How could God understand doubt if he had never experienced that either ? By killing himself there was an outside chance that he might never come back to life in his former glory, there would be an inescapable element of doubt.

All sorts of things that God would never understand otherwise would become known to him if he killed himself. It was the only way to attain self-knowledge. To attain the perfection demanded of God. So, the moment of creation came.

14 billion years ago, God said ..... " ***Let there be Life*** ".

\*\*\*\*\*

**$r \geq 0$**

But how to explain this event in terms of modern day science and physics ? The answer to that ultimate of questions is found by looking at a Black Hole.

A Black Hole is an object whose gravity is so strong that not even light can escape from its gravitational pull. It is the most mysterious object in the universe and holds the key to understanding the nature of reality and the fundamental composition of the universe.

Their hypothetical existence was first predicted in Einstein's famous *Theory of General Relativity*, but Einstein himself believed it was impossible for them to become real objects in the universe. The reason for that is that they exhibit a feature that physics cannot cope with ..... *or comprehend*.

Einstein's equations contain a term that involves dividing the mass of a black hole by the distance "  $r$  " from the black hole. The question is what happens when  $r = 0$  ?

Division by zero gives a result of infinity. To physicists ... it is impossible for infinity

to appear in the real world, so they consider  $r = 0$  to be the point at which physics breaks down. At  $r = 0$  ( the centre of a black hole ) gravity is infinite and time itself stops ..... all of the mass of the black hole is contained within an infinitely small point where the concept of space no longer makes any sense. This point takes up precisely no space at all. Since it is outside of space and time, it is *dimensionless*.

The physical universe collapses into an ineffable twilight state at this point. This apparently impossible object of infinite density and infinite gravity is known as the *Singularity*. No predictions can be made about it, or about what might emerge from it. At the singularity, physicists' understanding of nature totally fails. Therefore, they believe there is a flaw with the formulation of Einstein's theory of General Relativity ..... *despite its immense success*.

The one thing no physicist has ever contemplated is this .... that there is no flaw whatsoever. The reason why physics seems to disintegrate at  $r = 0$  is for the very simple reason that  $r = 0$  is not in the physical universe. It is in the mental universe, **the universe of the mind**, the place where our thoughts, memories and dreams reside, it is the place of God, and we are connected to that place via our **soul**.

Physicists, who are so blindly and irrationally wedded to materialism, have never taken their own equations to their logical conclusion. What their equations actually point to at the limit of  $r = 0$  is a different aspect of existence, it is mental rather than physical, dimensionless rather than dimensional ... *it is outside of space and time*.

Rather than face up to that fact, physicists would prefer to futilely search for a new theory .... but they have nowhere to go. They will always run up against exactly the same problem ... that the universe of dimensions, of space and time, coexists with another universe of no dimensions ..... outside of space and time.

*Reality can never be comprehended if either aspect is ignored.*

To talk about " *two universes* " however is convenient but technically incorrect.

The true nature of existence is that it has two aspects coexisting in *one continuum*.

The  $r = 0$  ( *dimensionless, mental* ) universe and the  $r > 0$  ( *dimensional, physical* ) universe are both part of a single universe  $r \geq 0$  (  $r$  is greater than and equal to 0 ).

If you want an equation for everything .... you could choose  $r \geq 0$  because that encapsulates the true dual nature of reality .... *both the physical and the mental*.

There is a black hole at the centre of every galaxy. At the centre of our galaxy is one that is 4 million times more massive than our sun. Such black holes are called supermassive. They are essential for galaxy formation ..... and hence for life itself.

Black holes shape the evolution of the universe. They are everywhere in the

universe, millions upon millions of them, and in every place where they occur Einstein's equations catastrophically fail ( *as far as physicists are concerned* ).

Black holes are real objects in outer space that lie beyond current scientific understanding. A new theory beyond Einstein is required. That theory already exists ..... it is that of the Illuminati, it is that of the  $r = 0$  universe, the " *within* " of things, the inner aspect, the dimensionless reality that science chooses to ignore even though their equations point directly to it.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Quantum Mechanics

Einstein's General Relativity is one of the two most successful scientific theories of all time ..... the other being *Quantum Mechanics*. General Relativity provides a stunningly accurate account of how gravity dictates the motions of planets, stars and galaxies ( *the universe of the very large and very fast* ), but it cannot describe the universe of the very small ( *atoms and subatomic particles* ) from which all the planets, stars and galaxies are constructed.

Here, the effects of gravity on these hyper-small, hyper-light entities are negligible.

Physicists dream of combining these two astonishingly successful theories into one grand unified theory that describes everything from the smallest scale to the largest, from the slowest speeds to the fastest. At the moment, each theory is incomplete as a full description of reality .... but a combination might offer *completeness*.

The two theories meet head-on at one place .... **black holes**. A black hole is a macroscopic entity associated with enormous amounts of mass and gravity, yet the singularity at the centre of the black hole is exactly of the hyper-microscopic scale of the quantum world.

To fully account for what goes on in inside a black hole at the mysterious singularity ..... *quantum mechanics is essential*.

When it comes to the *quantum world*, these statement are typically made .....

a) The act of observing changes what you see.



b) It is impossible to exactly specify where something is, you can only state where it is likely to be.

c) Anything that is possible, no matter how improbable, happens all the time, and gives rise to measurable phenomena. A good example is the phenomenon of quantum tunneling whereby if you place a particle in a box and lock the box, there is a tiny but finite chance that you will subsequently find the particle outside the box i.e. it has apparently tunneled its way through a solid object.

In the case of the particles being electrons, you can find electrical phenomena occurring in seemingly impossible places.

d) Particles can literally be in many different places at the same time.

Our whole common sense view of the world vanishes at the quantum level.

All of our most treasured notions of how things behave change beyond recognition.

Quantum mechanics is routinely described as the best idea in physics. It has furnished the most successful predictions ever made by any theory. Everything is ultimately composed of quantum particles, and quantum mechanics comes closer than anything else to describing the true nature of reality.

But it doesn't incorporate gravity, the universal force that holds everything together. Without gravity, the sun would explode and the earth would disintegrate. Gravity is the universal binding force. It is caused, according to General Relativity ..... by the bending of space and time by massive objects.

The effect of gravity on quantum-scale particles is usually negligible, but when it comes to black holes we are dealing with quantum-scale particles ( singularities ) and the most enormous gravitational effects conceivable.

The singularity that exists at the centre of a black hole is both infinitesimally small and astronomically massive. Hence black holes are the key to understanding the universe ..... for combining general relativity and quantum mechanics.

Physicists now want to extend quantum mechanics by introducing gravitational effects. This new theory is referred to as " quantum gravity ". In effect ..... it is a quantum version of Einstein's general relativity. The problem is that the two theories have proved incompatible. *They simply don't talk to each other.*

Whereas black holes generate an infinity caused by division by zero, in quantum gravity an infinity of infinities is generated, the problem becomes infinitely worse.

The only entity comparable to black holes is the singularity that gave birth to the Big Bang itself. Here, too ..... *scientific understanding collapses.*

The Big Bang is conceived of as a dimensionless point in nothingness from which the whole of the observable physical, dimensional universe of time and space miraculously emerged some 14 billion years ago. To get an idea of how much matter has emerged from "*nothing*" consider that the sun is a million times more massive than the earth. Our galaxy has a million million stars like our sun.

The observable universe has a million million galaxies like ours.  
All of this material, together with vast numbers of black holes and  
"dark matter" all, supposedly ..... came from absolutely nothing.

All of it spewed out of the primordial singularity, a dimensionless point that  
gave birth to the biggest explosion of all time. It was the event, so we are told,  
that created space and time themselves, and some physicists contend that it is  
absurd to speculate about space and time before then because they did not exist.

So, we are all the progeny of the mother of all singularities. We all came out of a  
dimensionless point. We are the children of nothingness, the products of nothing.  
*Or so says science.*

If science can solve the mysteries of the black hole by understanding the complete  
nature of a singularity then it should also be able to answer the question of how the  
universe began and where we all came from. And perhaps the other "*big*" question  
can be answered ..... what was there before the universe existed ?

There are two numbers that have proved an insurmountable problem to  
science, two numbers that provide the limits of existence, **zero and infinity**.

Infinity is a number without limit, while zero is an anti-number that doesn't count  
anything ( for example we can point to three apples, but not to zero apples ). Zero  
and infinity are two of the most obscure topics in mathematics and, because of their  
mysterious nature, both arrived on the scene much later than ordinary numbers  
such as 1, 2, 3, 4 etc. It wasn't until Georg Cantor's work of the late nineteenth  
century that infinity became a respectable subject of study.

Moreover, zero is simply the *inverse* of infinity ..... and vice versa .....  
one divided by infinity = zero ..... and one divided by zero = infinity.  
Science will never be complete until it can fully incorporate zero and infinity.

Rene Descartes who is dubbed the "*father of modern philosophy* "  
famously divided the universe into two incompatible substances .....

1. matter ( extended substance, having dimensions and capable of being divided )
2. mind ( thinking substance, having no dimensions and therefore not capable of  
being physically divided ).

This dualistic description of reality has, in one way or another, dominated human  
thinking ever since. The insurmountable problem it presents is how matter and  
mind can interact if they are entirely separate substances. For that reason, science  
has denied the existence of the mental universe and become entirely materialistic,  
contending that "*mind*" is some mysterious by-product of the physical world. But no  
scientist has ever come close to explaining how consciousness arises from atoms.

To use a slightly different terminology for Descartes' proposal about the nature of reality. What he calls extended substance, let's call "*dimensional substance*". and what he calls thinking substance, let's call ..... "*dimensionless substance*".

Is there some obvious reason why it is legitimate for scientists and materialists to dispose of the possibility of dimensionless substance ? On the face of it ... the only thing we can be sure of is thinking, which most people regard as non-materialistic.

Conversely, is there some obvious reason why idealist thinkers should dispose of dimensional substance and deny the existence of the material world ? On the face of it, everyone takes the existence of the material world for granted. It seems utterly undeniable. We are left in a hopeless standoff ..... How do we proceed ?

This is where dialectical logic plays a decisive role. The dialectical approach treats dimensional substance as the thesis and dimensionless substance as the antithesis and then combines the two into a higher synthesis.

Thesis ..... *dimensional substance*

Antithesis ..... *dimensionless substance*

Synthesis ..... *dimensional / dimensionless substance*

In effect we replace Descartes' two separate, incompatible substances with a single substance that has two dialectical aspects ..... *dimensional and dimensionless*.

The problem of how to make two different substances interact is thus overcome because now there is only one substance but with two aspects .... physical and mental, dimensional and dimensionless, which perpetually interact dialectically.

Science is the theory that only Descartes' "*extended*" substance exists i.e. things must have dimensions before they can be "*real*". Illumination is the doctrine that "*things*" without dimensions are as real as those with dimensions. To express it mathematically,  $r = 0$  is as real as  $r > 0$ . Science has no legitimate basis for excluding  $r = 0$ , and, indeed,  $r = 0$  appears right at the heart of science, right at the centre of the Genesis Singularity, the Big Bang itself.

Science says the Big Bang arose out of nothingness ( an impossible and non-existent state ) while Illumination teaches that the physical universe of dimensions (  $r > 0$  ) emerged not from "*nowhere and nothing*" but from the mental, dimensionless universe (  $r = 0$  ).

Something did not come from nothing but from a different aspect of something ... matter from mind, dimensions from non-dimensions. Equally, dimensional matter

can be transformed into dimensionless mind, and this is the process which takes place at a black hole singularity where  $r = 0$ .

Which paradigm is the more logical and consistent ?  
Which does not require something to spontaneously arise from nothing ?

Scientists have never asked themselves the most basic question of all ....  
why should dimensional entities (  $r > 0$  ) be privileged over non-dimensional entities (  $r = 0$  ) ? What is the sufficient reason for existence to exclude dimensionless entities and be wholly based on dimensional entities ?

There is no such reason. It is blind, irrational prejudice that causes scientists to ignore the  $r = 0$  universe. They suffer from " *group think* ".

Any scientist who dared to suggest that the  $r = 0$  dimensionless aspect of existence was as real as the  $r > 0$  dimensional aspect would be ridiculed by his peers. This is the danger of institutionalized thinking. It breeds fear .... it prevents the most radical ideas from being contemplated, unless such ideas conform to the ruling paradigm.

Yet no scientist can provide any legitimate scientific or philosophical reason why dimensionless existence is not every bit as real as dimensional existence and, indeed, the Big Bang singularity itself is a dimensionless entity, as is the singularity at the centre of any black hole.

Why don't scientists face the facts provided by their own most cherished theories ?

Dimensionless entities **can**, **do** and **must** exist.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Bell's Theorem

Most people have never heard of " *Bell's theorem* ", but there is scarcely a more dramatic and far-reaching postulate. Physicist Henry Stapp described it as the most profound theorem in science and said " *The important thing about Bell's theorem is that it puts the dilemma posed by quantum phenomena clearly into the realm of macroscopic phenomena ... [it] shows that our ordinary ideas about the world are somehow profoundly deficient, even on the macroscopic level.*"

Bell's theorem was prompted by a famous paradox put forward by Einstein, Podolsky and Rosen to challenge the prevailing interpretation of quantum mechanical " *reality* ". The EPR paradox concerns a phenomenon known as

quantum entanglement involving pairs of correlated particles. If the first particle in a pair has a certain property - spin, for example - that can be described as "up" then the other paired particle must have the opposite spin property - "down" - so that the two spins cancel to zero.

( If they didn't, spin asymmetry would emerge, leading to an unbalanced universe. )

According to classical physics, the two particles have opposite spin states from the outset. However, quantum theory says that each particle exists in a superposition of the up and down spin states ( i.e. neither has a clear-cut spin state ), and it is not until a measurement is carried out and the spin wave-function " collapses " that a particle can be said to have a definite spin state. This instantaneously causes the spin wave-function of the other particle to collapse into the opposite state.

The EPR paradox relates to what happens if the two particles are separated by an enormous distance where no instantaneous communication between the two particles is possible within the framework of conventional physics. If one particle is measured to be " up ", how, in quantum theory, can the other particle then " know " that its spin wave-function should collapse into the " down " state ? Classically, each particle always had a definite spin, so there's no dilemma in this view.

Quantum mechanically, neither particle knew what its spin state was until a measurement took place. But the question is how can the other particle know the outcome of the measurement instantaneously if it is, say, a light year away ? What mechanism would be used to communicate the information ? The EPR paradox seemed to strike a deadly blow at quantum mechanical orthodoxy.

It required either " action at a distance " ( this is the interaction of two objects which are separated in space with no known mediator of the interaction ), or faster than light communication. Einstein completely rejected the latter and said of the former, *" Physics should represent a reality in time and space, free from spooky actions at a distance."* He introduced a locality principle which stated .....

*" If two systems are in isolation from each other for some time, then a measurement of the first can produce no real change on the second."*

Einstein and his colleagues believed that they had shown that quantum theory was incomplete and that hidden variables ( well-defined classical elements of reality not yet revealed ) must exist.

The defenders of orthodox quantum mechanics maintained that the entangled particles are part of a single system, and it doesn't matter by how far the particles are separated ..... once connected they can never be truly separated.

It was to this fundamental issue that Bell turned his attention.  
An introduction to Bell's theorem can be found in this article ....

[http://www.quantiki.org/wiki/index.php/Bell's\\_theorem#Statement\\_of\\_Bell.27s\\_theorem](http://www.quantiki.org/wiki/index.php/Bell's_theorem#Statement_of_Bell.27s_theorem)

The article says :

*" In its simplest form, Bell's theorem states ....*

*No physical theory of local hidden variables can ever reproduce all of the predictions of quantum mechanics.*

*[ Bell ] showed that the assumption of local realism - that particle attributes have definite values independent of the act of observation and that physical effects have a finite propagation speed - leads to a requirement for certain types of phenomena which is not present in quantum mechanics. This requirement is called ' Bell's inequality '. Similar inequalities have subsequently been derived by different authors which are collectively termed ' Bell inequalities '. They all make the same assumptions about local realism - that a quantum-level object has a well-defined state which accounts for all its measurable properties and that distant objects do not exchange information faster than the speed of light. These well defined properties are often called hidden variables."*

Bell's theorem was tested and confirmed by Alain Aspect's team in Paris in 1982.

Bell's theorem decisively rejects Einstein's view of reality.  
Nature has non-local aspects.

The ramifications are astounding. Even though the world appears to be based on locality, it is in fact based on an unmediated, unseen reality that permits faster than light ( and probably instantaneous ) communication. Any credible theory of reality must be able to satisfy Bell's theorem.

David Bohm, a supporter of Einstein's views, proposed that the universe is actually something akin to a giant hologram. A true hologram ( rather than the type that gets placed on credit cards ) has the property of non-locality ..... every part of a piece of holographic film contains all of the information possessed by the whole film. Karl Pribram has suggested that human memory is based on holographic principles. In fact, his theory involves the whole human brain operating according to holographic rules. This theory could potentially explain why people can recover a huge amount of normal brain function even after suffering major brain damage or even the surgical removal of large portions of the brain.

The hologram theory is extremely controversial and has been dismissed by most scientists. More controversial is Rupert Sheldrake's theory of Morphic Resonance. According to Sheldrake, information can be transmitted instantaneously without loss of energy through any amount of time and space via "*morphogenetic fields*."

Some people have speculated that particles called tachyons exist. These are superluminal particles, they travel faster than light. Such particles are consistent with Einstein's theory of relativity ( no particle can be accelerated from below the speed of light to faster than the speed of light but since tachyons can never travel

more slowly than the speed of light, this rule does not apply to them ). If tachyons exist, then they travel backwards in time. Although tachyons are theoretically interesting, no evidence for their existence has ever been found.

Illumination has no difficulty in conforming to the requirements of Bell's theorem. Illumination teaches that mind and matter are two aspects of the same substance. This single substance exists in both a dimensional and non-dimensional space. The matter aspect is confined to the dimensional space while the mind aspect is confined to the non-dimensional space. The non-dimensional space can be considered along the lines of the " singularity " that is said to exist at the centre of a black hole, or the singularity associated with the Big Bang.

In black hole theory, the singularity of a non-spinning black hole is a dimensionless point of infinite density ( which distorts time and space so much that nothing, not even light, can escape from its gravitational field ). It has zero radius, zero volume, and the laws of physics break down completely at this point.

The dimensionless singularity of Illumination also has zero radius and zero volume, but rather than being associated with infinite density, it is associated with infinite mental events. It has no connection with space and time ( which are part of the dimensional universe ).

Everything in the universe can be explained by the co-existence of the mental and material aspects in an all-pervasive single substance, and by the co-existence of a dimensional universe and a non-dimensional universe.

Illumination provides a straightforward answer to the EPR paradox. The pair of entangled particles start off together in the dimensional material universe, and also in the zero-dimensional mental universe. While they can be separated in the physical universe, they cannot be separated in the dimensionless mental universe. No matter how far apart they travel in physical space, they are permanently connected via the mental universe. So, as soon as a measurement is carried out on one, the outcome is immediately reflected in the mental universe, and that result is in turn immediately reflected in the paired particle, again in the mental universe. But as soon as the results of the measurement are " known " in the mental universe they are instantaneously reflected in the physical universe. Hence, the behavior required by Bell's theorem is comprehensively explained.

The fundamental point is that by uniting the material and the mental, by uniting a universe with dimensions with one without dimensions ..... all of the problems of Descartes' dualistic universe are solved, all the paradoxes of quantum mechanics are solved, the appearance of mind from non-mind and of life from non-life no longer have to be explained since every material object is " minded " and to that extent alive. Instantaneous communications are no longer baffling. All instantaneous links are mediated by the mental singularity ..... that lies at the core of physical existence.

The laws of science relate, overwhelmingly, to the physical universe. The EPR paradox and Bell's theorem give the first scientific glimpse of the interface between mind and matter. In the future, a new science of this extraordinary interface will

emerge. In the far future, physics ( the science of the dimensional universe ) and metaphysics ( the science of the dimensionless universe ) will be seen as one. ( Illumination prefers the term "*transcendental physics*" rather than "*metaphysics*" )

In one mind - that of God - physics and transcendental physics are already one.

The implications of the mind-matter, dimensional-dimensionless universe are extraordinary. The door is opened to psychic powers and what is commonly referred to as the "*paranormal*". Such powers are mediated by the dimensionless mental singularity where time and space do not exist and everything is, in a sense, connected and one.

The Illuminati refer to the dimensional universe of matter as the **Hylocosmos** ( hyle = matter ) and the dimensionless universe of mind - the mental singularity - as the **Psychocosmos** ( psyche = mind ). Only a reality with these two aspects can account for the nature of our knowledge and experiences. Reality is a superposition of the mental and physical, of the dimensional and dimensionless.

Time, space and causation arise in the Hylocosmos, and from there are reflected in the Psychocosmos, but time, space and causation are not inherent in the Psychocosmos. Time and space support the "*principium individuationis*" ..... the principle of individuation.

What distinguishes one individual thing from another is that they are differently located in time and space. Anything that existed in exactly the same time and space, and with the same properties, as another thing would not be different from that thing. Because things exist individually in the Hylocosmos, this is reflected in the Psychocosmos, but individual things are not inherent in the Psychocosmos.

Quantum physicists will rightly point out that, as a consequence of Heisenberg's uncertainty principle, it is impossible to tell whether two quantum particles of the same type are located in the same space. This could be interpreted as evidence that the Psychocosmos shapes the Hylocosmos at the elementary level, blurring the principle of individuation.

The lack of intrinsic qualities of time, space and individuation in the Psychocosmos is what underlies, in religions such as Hinduism and Buddhism, the notion of an underlying universal oneness, wholeness and togetherness. These religions treat the Hylocosmos as an illusion or place where we misapprehend the real nature of things ( the veil of Maya in Hinduism ) and see the Psychocosmos as true reality.

These religions regard ego, separation, difference, individuation as entities that need to be overcome on the journey towards universal union. Human suffering arises, they claim, from our inability to perceive the true interconnectedness of all things. "*Enlightenment*" in these religions amounts to escaping the Hylocosmos and fully entering the Psychocosmos.

Illumination, while it has certain elements in common with Hinduism and Buddhism, is ultimately fundamentally different and teaches radically different truths. For one thing, the Hylocosmos and Psychocosmos are inextricably linked



and neither is more " *true* " than the other. They exist only in relation to each other. The Psychocosmos - as the arena of thought and moral action - is rightly the focus of all religions, but it cannot do without the Hylocosmos.

Whereas Hinduism and Buddhism both seek, ultimately, the abolition of the self, illumination centers on the transition of the self from its most primitive form to the maximum expression of itself, the fullest realization of its potential - the Self with a capital " S ". It seeks, in short, not to absorb the individual into some universal oneness ..... but to make the individual as perfect as possible ..... Godlike. The Psychocosmos is the arena where individuals can become everything they have it within themselves to be and not a place where individuality is extinguished.

There is a higher truth that Hindus and Buddhists completely miss. It derives from the well-known concept that the whole is greater than the sum of its parts ( this is a concept known as *holism* ). Human bodies are made up of many individual cells, but the whole - humans themselves - are vastly more than mere collections of cells.

A whole that contains no parts is intrinsically inferior to a whole that is greater than the sum of its parts. The latter contains an entire extra element missing in the former. Individuation is critical to the creation of the greatest conceivable whole.

Far from being extinguished in "*nirvana*" individuation has to be maximized so that the whole, comprised of all the optimized individual things, will itself be optimized. The destruction of the individual in Hinduism and Buddhism is *anathema* to Illumination.

Arthur Koestler introduced the term "*holon*" ( from the Greek word "*holos*" meaning whole ) to describe an entity functioning as both a whole and as a part of a whole, to be independent in one function, and dependent in the other. Koestler referred to the "*Janus principle*" to describe the dual nature of holons. Holons strive to be both whole and to belong to a whole. This is extremely close to the ancient teaching of illumination. Only individuals who are whole can be part of a divine whole. The journey of each individual, over a number of incarnations, is to allow him to learn the lessons that will permit him to become whole, and be part of a greater whole.

The illuminati teach the message of the *Double Holos* - a perfect, whole individual within a perfect, whole community. Those who cannot learn that lesson are rejected from the divine whole. They are the damned. Hell is that place where the whole is less than the sum of its parts, where the damned are locked in selfishness, egotism, refusal to cooperate, cruelty, vanity, greed and division. It does not take much to see that hell closely resembles this earth of ours, ruled by the Old World Order.

This hell can be transformed into the first step to heaven ..... but the Old World Order must be destroyed before we can begin to climb the ladder.

Philosophically, the concepts of subject and object are of fundamental importance.

The subject is that which knows or experiences while the object is that which is known or experienced. All things are objects in the Hylocosmos and subjects in the Psychocosmos. There is no such thing as a subject without an object or an object

without a subject. This is the most remarkable feature of existence, that everything is both object and subject. Most things do not have sufficiently developed minds to take advantage of that, but humans do. We can see our bodies as physical objects in the Hylocosmos, yet our primary way of relating to physical reality is as subjects.

Yet even with humans, there is a vast grey area and it relates to what is commonly known as the "*unconscious*". Illumination uses a different terminology for this concept. Illumination asserts that all animals are sentient beings and to that extent are conscious. Humans are the only animals on earth that have the higher level of consciousness labelled "*self-consciousness*", the ability to reflect upon their own existence.

If a human could remove his self-consciousness, he would exist at the same level of consciousness as animals. What Freud refers to as unconsciousness is what is, really, the consciousness of non-human animals.

A sleepwalking human is not self-conscious, but can nevertheless carry out complicated tasks. He is not unconscious, he is using animal consciousness rather than human self-consciousness. At this level of consciousness, humans are more like objects than subjects. Despite what humans think, much of their activity actually takes place at this level, hence the success of Freud's theory of the unconscious.

Freud revealed that a huge amount of what we do derives from our objective rather than our subjective nature. Our subjective nature then has to rationalize why we behaved in that way. Some people are far better at that task than others.

Many humans exist as little more than higher-functioning animals, while a few have the capacity to successfully operate as lower-functioning gods.

*Which would you prefer to be ?*

## **Dreams and physical reality**

People who have lost their sight do not have blind dreams ... they dream as though they still had their vision. But someone who has never had sight could never experience a sighted dream. What does that prove ? The mental needs the physical to provide experiences, but once it has had sufficient experience of the physical world, it no longer needs it.

In the Psychocosmos, the man who has lost his sight, regains it in the Hylocosmos. Already ... we see the glimmer of how it can be that the mental can reach a certain stage when it is no longer so dependent upon the physical. Those who have lost limbs or become paralyzed dream as though they still had their limbs or were free of paralysis. The old can dream of being young again. The living can dream of the dead, and those dead relatives, friends and lovers can come back as vividly as they were when they were alive.

*A skeptic might begin to see how souls are possible.*

Dreams, so mysterious and difficult to study, are underestimated in our culture. They are so powerful that humans have to be paralyzed during the dream phase of sleep to stop them acting out their dreams, to stop the dreams spilling into physical reality.

The implication is that the margin between reality and dreaming is so slender that if the dream paralysis were removed, we could barely distinguish between the two states. Without dream paralysis, our dreams would have a direct impact on the physical world ..... *They would no longer be dreams but reality.*

In lucid dreaming, the dreamer can be fully aware that he is dreaming and direct the way the dream develops. The boundary between reality and dream is blurred.

As the Chinese philosopher Chuang-Tzu said after dreaming he was a butterfly

*" Who am I in reality, a butterfly dreaming that I am Chuang-Tzu  
..... or Chuang-Tzu dreaming that he is a butterfly ? "*

If the whole human race could have a sufficiently powerful dream  
- a collective dream in which everyone was participating in the same dream -  
could it be distinguished from reality ? The simulated world shown in the film  
" *The Matrix* " was a common dream supplied to the entire human race, and it  
successfully replaced " *reality* ".

If humanity could at some point evolve a " *Mass Mind* ", could it also evolve a  
collective dream and create its own Matrix ? Could it design heaven for humanity ?

Pierre Teilhard de Chardin's concept of the noosphere amounts to a human  
collective consciousness. He saw the noosphere as evolving towards the  
" *Omega Point* " the ultimate goal of history, the culmination of consciousness.

## **Out-of-body Experiences**

Out-of-body experiences, near-death experiences and astral projection are all  
supported by anecdotal evidence but have no scientific support. How could a  
consciousness separate itself from the body in order to have such experiences ?

If there are no physical eyes, how is it possible to see ? Yet a blind man can "see"  
in his dreams. But ultimately his vision comes from memory. There is no recorded  
case of a people blind from birth having an out-of-body experience or near-death  
experience in which they experienced vision. In fact, even if they could see, they  
would not know what they were seeing. Seeing is something that is learned.  
People who recover sight after losing it for decades have to relearn how to see.

Yet, if a single case of an out-of-body experience or near-death-experience could be cited that demonstrated that someone had seen without the use of physical eyes ..... *it would instantly be the strongest possible evidence for the existence of souls.*

There are now operating theaters in the world where coded messages have been placed on top of theatre equipment so that they are visible to anyone " *hovering* " above an operating table as part of a near-death-experience. No coded message has ever been reported by anyone claiming to have a near-death-experience.

*Yet, what if that proof existed, but hadn't been placed in the public arena ?  
What if a secret society had already performed out-of-body experiments  
where coded information was successfully retrieved ?*

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Genesis Point

Consider the Big Bang singularity ..... it is fully consistent with all available scientific knowledge to assert that the universe was once in a state of absolute dimensionless ( *mental* ) energy. There was no dimensional ( *physical* ) energy whatsoever. The whole of dimensional existence spewed out of a dimensionless singularity, no Big Bang scientist could dispute this. This ' *fact* ' by itself reveals that no matter what entropic state the dimensional universe reached, it would always be possible for a singularity to spew out new dimensional energy in a form that could do useful work. Black holes reveal the opposite process, dimensional energy being converted into dimensionless energy at the black hole singularity. So, QED ..... *the universe is indeed a perpetual motion machine.*

Physicist Paul Davies says .... " [ *Heisenberg's uncertainty principle* ] states, roughly speaking, that all physical quantities are intrinsically a bit uncertain and can undergo rapid spontaneous fluctuations. For example, energy can suddenly appear from nowhere in empty space so long as it fades away again quickly. By briefly " **borrowing** " energy out of the blue, a subatomic particle can, for example, leap out of a trap - a process that underlies the phenomenon of alpha radioactivity. The Heisenberg principle is a rule for payback on the energy loan, the shorter the loan, the more the energy on offer."

Look at the statements ....

1) "..... energy can suddenly appear from nowhere in empty space so long as it fades away again quickly."

And 2) " By briefly ' borrowing ' energy out of the blue..."

*Does this sound like science or mumbo jumbo and hocus pocus ?*

In our version of reality, we would say .....

1) " ..... dimensionless energy can be transformed into dimensional energy and back again, and that process can occur over brief durations on a hyper-microscopic scale or over much longer time scales on a macroscopic scale ..... ( as in the case of big bang and black hole singularities ). There is no question of anything appearing from nowhere in empty space."

And 2) " Processes requiring dimensional energy are able to tap into an infinite reservoir of dimensionless energy on a hyper-microscopic scale and use it for a brief duration, there is no question of anything being miraculously borrowed out of the blue ....."

*Which version do you think sounds more plausible .... more like real science ?*

Heisenberg's famous uncertainty relations are a mathematical description of the interaction between the  $r > 0$  universe ( within space and time ) and the  $r = 0$  universe ( outside space and time ). They are nothing to do with particles and energy popping into existence " out of the blue " ( whatever that means ), " out of thin air ", " out of the future ", " out of the past ", " out of nothing " or anything else that scientists fancifully say to explain phenomena for which they have no viable conceptual model.

There is nothing " *spooky* " going on. There is just dimensional and dimensionless energy existing in an existential continuum.

In mathematics, a perfect point is zero-dimensional ( i.e. dimensionless ). It has no height, width or length, a straight line has one dimension ( length ), a square has two dimensions ( length and breadth ), and a cube has three dimensions ( length, breadth and height ).

Our world comprises objects that are spatially extended in three dimensions, and that has led scientists to conclude that the whole of reality is dimensional. They have forgotten where it all begins ..... *the point with no dimensions*.

The point is at the origin of all things. All dimensional objects can, finally, be reduced to a dimensional point. *This is a fundamental tenet of illuminism.*

The whole of the dimensional universe located in space and time is accessible from a dimensionless point outside of space and time.

Any point that is not in space and time cannot be said to be located anywhere since that would give it a defined position in space, which would be a contradiction. Thus ..... a point outside of space and time is in a sense everywhere and nowhere.

As the Illuminist Empedocles said .....

*" God is a circle whose centre is everywhere, and its circumference nowhere."*

\*\*\*\*\*

## II UNIVERSE

\*\*\*\*\*

### **The True Nature of Nothing**

In the 18th century, Laplace stated the Principle of Determinism ....

*" If at one time, we knew the positions and motion of all the particles in the universe, then we could calculate their behavior at any other time ..... in the past or future."*

This is the basis of classical physics. The Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle of quantum physics destroyed Laplace's aspiration since it tells us that we cannot simultaneously know the precise position and momentum of even one particle, never mind all the particles in the universe.

This is not an experimental limitation, but a fundamental aspect of the quantum world. It accords with Max Born's insight that in the quantum world there are no exact answers ..... *only probabilities.*

If a particle has no definite position and momentum and can be described only probabilistically then it simply doesn't exist as *"something"* in the classical sense.

*The world we live in on a day-to-day basis may seem solid, predictable and full of "somethings", but it is underpinned by a weird, shadowy foundation that gives way*

*as soon as we touch it. There is simply nothing tangible there. Does that not sound like the strange synthesis of something and nothing ..... as has been discussed ?*

The Superposition Principle of quantum theory tells us that quantum particles can exist in a probabilistic cloud of different states that in classical terms would be mutually exclusive of each other. Only if and when the "*wave-function collapses*" ( to use the jargon ) is one of the potential states definitely selected. Physicists have no idea what causes the collapse in favor of one state over the others. We will explain in a subsequent chapter the answer to this conundrum.

An atom consists of a nucleus surrounded by electrons. The nucleus is tiny and carries a positive charge. The domain of the negatively charged electrons is vast in comparison ( about a billion times larger than that of the nucleus ). In other words, between the nucleus and the surrounding electrons is an enormous space that is neither something nor nothing - but a probabilistic cloud, a superposition of all the different states that the electron can possess.

The reason that human beings do not get pushed into the ground by gravity is that the negatively charged electron "*cloud*" surrounding the nuclei of the atoms of the ground repels the negatively charged electron clouds surrounding the nuclei of human feet ( or those of shoes ), and this effect is more powerful than gravity.

In other words, our way of life is dependent on the strange clouds of electron probability surrounding nuclei. The solidity of atoms, of matter in general ..... *is an illusion.*

Atoms are not things .. *they are becomings.* And humans, composed of atoms, are becomings too. The apparent solidity of our human lives would vanish if we could look more deeply into ourselves. With every instant that passes we change.

As the ancient illuminist Heraclitus said .....

*" There is nothing permanent except change."*

He also said that we cannot step into the same river twice. With every passing second, cells in our body are dying. Some are being replaced, some are being repaired, some are vanishing for good. Our bodies are changing, our minds and memories are changing. We are continually becoming something new, different.

Is the old man looking at a picture of himself as a newborn baby the same being as that baby ? Or has he been on a path of becoming, between those two points of his life ?

In scientific terms, human beings are made of the food and drink that they consume during their lives, nothing else. As an illuminist said ironically ...

*" A human being is a means of getting food and drink to talk."*

Every day ..... what we take in through our mouths ..... becomes us.  
We are mostly water. How can such a creature be considered a being ?

*Not Nothing. Not Something. Not Being ..... **Becoming.***

## **The Universe of Matter**

illumination denies that pure "*nothing*" has ever existed. It also denies that pure "*being*" has ever existed. Always, the universe is becoming. It is an eternal mixture of being and nothingness. It is about cycles of birth, death, rebirth ..... of creation, destruction, new creation.

Nothing endures in the same form forever. The universe is in permanent flux, an infinite, seething ocean of activity. Quantum mechanics, with its emphasis on probability rather than determinism, is entirely consistent with what the ancient illuminists regarded as the fundamental truth of the universe.

When physicists talk about vacuums - the closest we can get to nothingness - they refer to a turbulent quantum foam of virtual particles.

*" Bubbles are the seed of everything,"* the great Illuminist Leibniz declared.

The quantum foam underlies all things. The religions of Being - Christianity, Judaism and Islam - have no response to the discoveries of quantum physics other than silence. Only a religion of Becoming is compatible with the observed effects of quantum reality. Science and religion are not incompatible.

Science should simply be discovering what religion has already declared to be true ..... but when religious fanatics declare a genius like Galileo to be a heretic because he observed that the earth orbited the sun rather than vice versa then it is religion that is refuted ..... not science.

*" Faith "* is the refuge of those who refuse to accept science.

Science has never made a single discovery that has challenged the teachings of illumination, yet virtually all of modern scientific knowledge contradicts the sacred texts of Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

*" Virtual "* is an adjective favored by the ancient illuminists. The Sea of Becoming is virtual. Nothing, at its core, is quite real and quite solid. Only from the virtual can the real appear. Virtual existence is the inevitable precursor of actual existence.

Reality is what appears when the virtual endures beyond its normal fleeting existence. As to why the virtual should have the tendency to become real, that is the essence of Becoming. Things are at all times competing to become more, to



actualize, to realize everything that their potential permits.

**This is the Law of Becoming.** Becoming might be considered as a force that acts on everything, transforming the simple into more complex forms, maximizing their latent potentialities and possibilities. It is the dialectic, it is alchemy, it is evolution.

The Law of Being, on the other hand, denies virtual existence. It states that Being - real, solid, and measurable - exists, has always existed and could never not exist. Otherwise Being must have spontaneously and perfectly emerged from Nothing, and that is impossible.

Although simple forms always precede complex forms, never the other way around, believers in Being invariably make "*God*" - the most complex being conceivable - their starting point. The God of Being stands in direct opposition to the Theory of Evolution ..... *No one can believe in both.*

illumination teaches that God is not the creator of the universe. The opposite is true. The universe is creating God. God is the telos ..... the object, the purpose of the ..... evolving, Becoming universe. All of the astonishing conclusions of illumination flow from this single truth.

As the universal dialectic unfolds, God is becoming purer and purer, more and more refined. In alchemical terms, God is turning into the purest gold.

But this revelation has the most profound consequences. The outcome of the universe is not settled. There is no predestination. We are all free and we are all contributing to the dialectic, and what each and every one of us does alters how the dialectic unfolds.

We ourselves are helping to shape God .... or, rather, what we do determines God's attitude towards us. Our fate is in his hands and yet, just as truly, his is in ours.

illumination - *ultimate gnosis* - reveals the true nature of the True God and explains the precise nature of the test he has set for us all. This test is not of the ridiculous type preached by the false prophets of Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

The last thing the True God wishes is for us to be his abject slaves. He does not wish us to "love, serve and obey him" ..... the mantra of all megalomaniacs and dictators. He wishes us to join him, to partake of "*Godness*".

The True God is seeking those amongst us who are capable of becoming gods too. He wants allies, companions, equals. The last people of interest to the True God are those who would never look him in the eye, those who embrace slavery because some bearded "*holy*" man went up a mountain and came down waving a "*holy*" text that told them that God was a monster of egotism who wanted nothing but countless hordes to worship him.

The God of egotism, the God who wants slavish worship, the God who stands behind the grotesque, nauseating religions of Christianity, Judaism and Islam

where human beings are stripped of all dignity so that the ultimate dictator can tower above them for eternity is the anti-God ..... **Satan**.

***Christians, Jews and Muslims are Devil worshippers.***

One of the truths of illumination is that no God who demands worship can be God. God is not a tyrant. God is a mentor, a guide, a friend. God wants us to be the best we can be. The last thing he would wish for us is that we should spend our entire lives learning nothing but how to glorify him. Rather, he wishes us to glorify ourselves by transforming ourselves into alchemical gold.

illumination is a religion that concerns itself only with those who seek to be the best they can be. Knowledge, not faith, is the key. If you choose to spend your life on your knees in churches, mosques and synagogues, you have estranged yourself from the True God. You are alienated from the divine spark within you. *You have an unhappy consciousness.*

God is Becoming. We, the seekers of ultimate knowledge, are Becoming too. We are not slaves. God is not our master, our overlord, or our dictator. He is our example, our inspiration and our greatest friend. We are part of his Becoming, and he offers us the supreme reward if we learn how to emulate him. God, already, is as close to perfection as any of us could ever imagine, but he is far from finished in terms of his own divine plan. Part of that plan involves the bestowing of the supreme gift.

We too can be gods.

The possibility is open to all those who follow the path of illumination.

***illumination's cosmology is .....***

1) There is neither pure "*Nothing*" nor pure "*Being*". Becoming is the fundamental reality. This is what Heraclitus meant when he said that the universe consists of eternal fire ( *the ever-changing fire being the symbol of Becoming* ). Another of Heraclitus's teachings concerns the "*unity of opposites*", meaning that opposites cannot exist without one another. This is the precursor of Hegel's dialectical logic.

2) Time has no beginning and no end. Time always exists, but only because it is continually "*created*" by the matter-energy flux of Becoming. Space is continually created in exactly the same way. It has no independent existence. Nevertheless, it is in a sense everywhere at all times. At the deepest level, time, space, energy, matter, particle and wave are exactly the same thing, viewed from different perspectives.

A " *grand unified theory* " would define a wave / particle of mass-energy that, as soon as it flickers into existence, creates time and space ( or spacetime ) to contain it. It is not a definite, deterministic entity. It is governed by Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle, and exists as a shadowy, probabilistic entity - a potentiality, a possibility rather than a reality or actuality. It is the simplest unit of " *Becoming* ".

3) Antimatter is as likely as matter, so the flux of Becoming will contain both in equal amounts. But particles of antimatter are functionally equivalent to particles of matter with negative energy traveling backwards in time. In the Sea of Becoming, there is no arrow of time. *Leibnizian* relational physics, unlike Newtonian absolute physics, has no difficulty in managing concepts such as negative energy and time traveling backwards.

Since there is no absolute frame of reference, there is no way to privilege either matter or antimatter. If they have opposite properties then if one seems to be going forwards in time then the other must seem to be going backwards in relation to it.

A flux of equal amounts of matter and antimatter leads to a universal energy of zero, a universal time of zero, a universal space of zero. In other words, nothing and something are in precise balance and can coexist in the higher synthesis of Becoming. The universe is the perfect perpetual motion machine. The absence of Newtonian absolute time is critical in this context. If absolute time existed, there would be no perpetual motion and the universe could not exist.

4) The Universe is eternal Becoming, but it is not a pointless, aimless Becoming. Anything that is not forbidden is compulsory. Anything that can happen will happen.

One of the things that is capable of happening is that asymmetries can appear in the universe. Imagine a ball at the top of a perfectly uniform hill. While it is at the top, the ball can fall with equal probability in any direction. At that stage, everything is symmetric. But when the ball does fall, it takes one direction and not any of the others. The perfect symmetry has been broken.

One possibility has been realized, and the others have not.

Asymmetry has appeared. It is that sort of asymmetry that ensures that, as the universe evolves, matter ( or antimatter ) will eventually predominate in the sort of universe we humans can directly experience.

5) Becoming has an objective.

The universe is becoming the best that it can be.

It is becoming the maximum degree of perfection of which it is capable.

To put it more starkly ..... it is becoming God. If it is possible for the universe to maximize its potential in a single, unique way then it unquestionably will. " God " is that maximization. God is the perfection buried within the universe, the gold amongst the dirt. More and more of God's perfection is being revealed as the universe evolves.

6) God already exists at a level of perfection that can be equated with Christian, Judaic and Islamic conceptions - a consciousness of surpassing intelligence and power. But God is not pure Being. He is pure Becoming. The great Illuminist Hegel

said that History will end, in the sense that the dialectical process will resolve all of the great struggles and contradictions embodied by history.

But although History as a grand narrative will cease, historical events themselves will not stop, but will take place within an environment of minor changes rather than great revolutions and upheavals. Becoming will continue, but not in the grand ways of old. As it gets closer and closer to the perfect synthesis of all possible theses and antitheses, it changes less and less. God is the end of universal History, but not the end of existence.

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Hidden History

In *The Secret History of the World* by *Jonathan Black*, there is a chapter entitled "*The Illuminati and the Rise of Unreason*".

We have highlighted in *italic* various contentious comments made by Black and provided short responses.

*" The story of the Illuminati is one of the darker episodes in the secret history and it has blackened the reputation of secret societies ever since."*

This is the usual nonsense that is said about the illuminati.

The illuminati are regarded as sinister because they have explicitly stated that they want to .....

a) overthrow Satanic religions such as Christianity, Islam and Judaism - religions that, despite having been allowed to influence the human race for many centuries, have demonstrably failed in every regard in terms of creating a good, noble world.

b) to topple tyrants ... monarchs, despots, dictators, oligarchs, the super-rich ... those who have equally failed dismally and unpardonably to advance humanity to a higher level.

Yes, the Illuminati have always sought a New World Order. Humanity cries out for it. Is it not time to abolish the old, failed ways that have enslaved so many billions ? The illuminati have incurred the enmity of all those who prosper from the Old World Order ..... the rich, privileged elites, the religious leaders who deceive their flocks ( of sheep ), and the paranoid, ill-educated idiots ( all the brainwashed anti-New World Order conspiracy theory nuts who

do not see that the New World Order .... is their only hope of liberation ).

Arrayed against the illuminati is an unholy alliance of the super-rich, the false prophets, the cynical media hacks like Black, and the ordinary suckers who have fallen for the Old World Order's propaganda.

How can the illuminati's great, historical mission to accomplish freedom be deemed a "*dark episode*" ? Those who oppose the New World Order are the enemies of liberation. How many dark episodes has the world had to endure because of the forces that currently control the world ?

*" In 1776 a Bavarian professor of law, Adam Weishaupt, founded an organization called the illuminati ..... recruiting the first brothers from amongst his students."*

Weishaupt was one of the greatest grand masters of the illuminati, but the society was founded millennia before he was born.

It existed initially as a loose association of wandering thinkers, mystics and holy men until the ancient Greek philosopher, mathematician and mystic Pythagoras turned it into a mystery school and secret society. He was the first official Grand Master of the Illuminati and the first person to use the word " philosopher " ..... **lover of wisdom.**

Most of the grand masters of the illuminati have been philosophers and mystics like Pythagoras. ( Adam Weishaupt was a highly cultured professor of canon law, well-versed in advanced philosophy and a champion of Enlightenment values. He was not some ridiculous gangster, thug or psychopath ..... as he is so frequently portrayed by the puppets of the Old World Order. )

*" Like the Jesuits, the illuminati brotherhood was run on military lines. Members were requested to surrender individual judgement and will. Like earlier secret societies, Weishaupt's illuminati promised to reveal an ancient wisdom. Higher and more powerful secrets were promised to those who progressed up the ladder of initiations. Initiates worked in small cells. Knowledge was shared between cells on what modern security services call a " need to know " basis, so dangerous was this newly rediscovered knowledge."*

The knowledge wasn't "*rediscovered*". Members of the illuminati are never asked to surrender individual judgement and will, although, obviously, they are required to maintain the discipline of the society.

The Jesuits were based on the organization of the Illuminati ... not the other way around. ( Ignatius of Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits, was a member of the illuminati, tasked with creating a Trojan horse of ostensibly orthodox Catholic intellectuals, who would gradually erode and discredit the intellectual basis of Catholicism. The seal of the Jesuit Order contains an illuminati symbol of a blazing sun .... to dispel darkness and ignorance. )

It was because the Vatican began to suspect that the Jesuits had been infiltrated by the illuminati that they temporarily suppressed the Order ( between the years 1773 and 1814 ). When it was reinstated, it was under much tighter Vatican control than before, and the illuminati lost their influence over it.

During the period of suppression, many Jesuits loyal to the Vatican were still able to retain influential positions, albeit they were no longer called Jesuits. They were appalled about the rumored involvement of the illuminati in their Order, and swore to bring down Adam Weishaupt. They were the main agitators against him and gave assistance to others to attack him and blacken his name. One of the most hysterical critics of Weishaupt and the illuminati was *Abbé Augustin Barruel*, a French Jesuit priest. He wrote that the French Revolution was planned and executed by the Illuminati and the Jacobins ( the radical group of which Robespierre and Saint-Just were the leading members ) and that the people were led like sheep into a Revolution that they didn't want.

In other words, he was trying to say that the people of France did not have any grievances against the aristocracy and only revolted because of sinister manipulation. In fact, the illuminati and the Jacobins merely provided the spark to light the tinderbox of resentment. Afterwards, they provided the leadership. But nothing would have happened in the absence of the legitimate fury of the people.

Yes, more secrets are yielded to those illuminists who go further up the ladder. They must demonstrate that they merit the revelation of higher wisdom and yes, small cells are used throughout the Illuminati and many members are unaware of the identities of other members. Only the ruling council of twelve has a full view of the entire society. Thanks to the cell structure .... the illuminati have never been penetrated at the highest level.

*" Weishaupt joined the Freemasons in 1777, and soon many of the illuminati followed, infiltrating the lodges. They quickly rose to positions of seniority. "*

The reason why members of the illuminati had senior roles in Freemasonry was that the Illuminati created Freemasonry. Throughout history, the Illuminati have created secondary vehicles to carry their message. As revealed in The Armageddon Conspiracy, the illuminati established the Cathars, the Knights Templar and the Alchemists, as well as the Freemasons.

The Freemasons and the Jesuits were the two-pronged replacement for the Knights Templar. ( The Jesuits, like the Templars, were supposedly faithful Catholics, but in reality were, originally, working to subvert Catholicism. Protestantism also arose because of the promptings of the Illuminati. The Illuminati hoped that a huge schism would destroy Christianity. They were proved wrong. )

*" Then in 1785 it came about that a man called Jacob Lanz, traveling to Silesia,*

*was struck by lightning. When he was laid out in a nearby chapel, the Bavarian authorities found papers on the body revealing the secret plans of the illuminati. From these papers, including many in Weishaupt's own hand, and together with others seized in raids around the country, a complete picture was built up."*

What is the likelihood of a secret society sending allegedly incriminating documents " in the clear " - unencrypted ? Zero. What is the likelihood of a vital courier just happening to be struck by lightning ? Zero. It is true that Lanz, a friend of Weishaupt, was struck by lightning while at Weishaupt's side, and it was from this fact that the myth arose. But Lanz, a priest, was not a member of the illuminati, and was never in receipt of any illuminati documents.

*" The seized writings revealed that the ancient wisdom and the secret supernatural powers promulgated within the illuminati had always been a cynical invention and a fraud. An aspirant progressed through the grades only to discover that the spiritual elements in the teachings were merely a smokescreen."*

What is the likelihood of a secret society putting in writing that it was a " cynical invention and a fraud ", and then circulating this information amongst its membership ? Zero. The illuminati would never have had, and wouldn't have, any members if this were true. This is just the usual misinformation and disinformation spread by the secret services of oppressive regimes to discredit their opponents.

If any real evidence was found incriminating Weishaupt why wasn't he arrested and executed for treason ? Remember that these events were taking place in the aftermath of the American Revolution and the build-up to the French Revolution when right-wing European regimes were terrified of radicals.

It is true that the enemies of the illuminati made life difficult for Weishaupt in Bavaria and that he was forced to leave ( though with the offer of a pension from the Bavarian government - hardly what you would expect if he were deemed a deadly enemy of the state ), eventually settling in Gotha where he was given the protection of Duke Ernest II of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg.

The fact that he received royal patronage is the surest proof that the full extent of the illuminati's plans remained completely secret. The illuminati were linked with a number of aristocrats who did not know the true nature of the society. The illuminati were able to exploit these influential connections to advance their plans. Until the last few decades, the illuminati felt they had no option but to act in this manner i.e. to cultivate the " friendship " of VIPs.

Now, the illuminati avoid all contact with the rich and powerful because moving in privileged circles caused some members of the Illuminati to be corrupted.

Long before the Enlightenment, the illuminati were preaching Enlightenment values. The Enlightenment was the outcome of the efforts of the illuminati to promote science and reason, and to undermine orthodox religion.

In Weishaupt's time .... Pope Pius VI condemned the illuminati .... but by then the Catholic Church no longer had the capability of waging war against the Illuminati.

*" Spirituality was derided, spat upon. Jesus Christ's teachings, it was said, were really purely political in content, calling for the abolition of all property, of the institution of marriage and all family ties, all religion. The aim of Weishaupt and his conspirators was to set up a society run on purely materialistic grounds, a revolutionary new society - and the place where they would test their theories, they had decided, would be France."*

On the contrary, the illuminati are trying to break the spell of materialism and consumerism by fostering a new spirituality to inspire the world. Jesus Christ is a false prophet and an archon of Satan. Much of Christ's message is indeed political.

Many of the greediest megalomaniacs in history have been Christians. Today, many of the wealthiest, most avaricious, ruthless, right wing, conservative, reactionary people in the world are Christians. The Bush Family and the British Royal Family, two of the mainstays of the Old World Order, are avowed Christians.

There is no clearer evidence of how malignant Christianity is than in the identities of the world's most influential Christians. What kind of religion gives birth to monarchs, enormously rich and powerful family dynasties and vast disparities in wealth and opportunities ?

The illuminati do not call for the abolition of property, but they do object to its unfair distribution. They do oppose family dynasties ... most particularly royal families. They do oppose all Satanic religions.

They do advocate a revolutionary New World Order, infused with the liberated human spirit. They tried to implement their theories many times throughout history and were persecuted for their efforts because the Old World Order proved stronger.

America was the illuminati's grand plan.

For a time it seemed that America, the great, newborn Republic that deposed the tyrannical British monarchy ..... would be a beacon to illuminate the world. The dream did not last long. The Old World Order were able to corrupt the new nation and make it the centerpiece of their dark vision. America has replaced the British Empire as the seat of the Old World Order's malignancy, the very source of inequality and anti-meritocratic forces.

The American "*Dream*" is the most ironic label ever applied in history.

*" Finally it was whispered in the candidate's ear that the ultimate secret is that there is no secret. "*

It is true that this was said. It was a test that was applied to candidates to reduce



them to despair ( to bring about metaphorical spiritual death ) so that they could then be reborn in the truth. It is common practice for such statements to be taken out of context and woefully misinterpreted by the illuminati's enemies.

*" In this way he was inducted into a nihilistic and anarchistic philosophy that appealed to the candidate's worst instincts. Weishaupt gleefully anticipated tearing down, destroying civilization, not to set people free ..... but for the pleasure of imposing his will upon others."*

The illuminati are fighting nihilism, anarchy and materialism.  
Yes, the illuminati anticipate tearing down the Old World Order's tyranny.

*" Weishaupt's writings reveal the extent of his cynicism '..... in concealment lies a great part of our strength. For this reason we must cover ourselves in the name of another society. The lodges that are under Freemasonry are the most suitable cloak for our high purpose.' "*

Yes, the illuminati use concealment and create other organizations to advance their cause. The Freemasons were one such creation. One of America's greatest Founding Fathers, Thomas Jefferson, said of Weishaupt ...

" As Weishaupt lived under the tyranny of a despot and priests, he knew that caution was necessary even in spreading information, and the principles of pure morality. He proposed therefore to lead the Freemasons to adopt this object and to make the objects of their institution the diffusion of science and virtue. He proposed to initiate new members into his body by gradations proportioned to his fears of the thunderbolts of tyranny.

This has given an air of mystery to his views, was the foundation of his banishment, the subversion of the Masonic order, and is the color for the ravings against him of Robinson, Barruel and Morse, whose real fears are that the craft would be endangered by the spreading of information, reason, and natural morality among men.

This subject being new to me, i have imagined that if it be so to you also, you may receive the same satisfaction in seeing, which i have had in forming the analysis of it, and i believe you will think with me that if Weishaupt had written here, where no secrecy is necessary in our endeavors to render men wise and virtuous, he would not have thought of any secret machinery for that purpose."

Weishaupt's avowed mission was to bring about .....

" illumination, enlightening the understanding by the sun of reason, which will dispel the clouds of superstition and of prejudice ".

He wanted to perfect human nature by using illumination to perform alchemy's goal of turning base metal into gold. ( to release the divine spark in humanity ).

As has been said, Weishaupt was not the founder of the illuminati. The secret society he established was the Order of Perfectibilists ( "The Perfectionists" ).

The inspiration for the name came from the priesthood of the Cathars known as the Perfecti ( Perfects, Parfaits ). The illuminati infiltrated the Perfectibilists and discovered that it had much in common with the illuminati.

Weishaupt was then recruited by the illuminati, and showed such dedication and merit that he was eventually elected the Grand Master after the death of the incumbent. His chosen name within the illuminati was " *Brother Spartacus* " to show his commitment to overthrowing the Old World Order and to leading the slaves to overcome their cruel masters.

*" Danton, Desmoulins, Mirabeau, Marat, Robespierre, Guillotin and other leaders [ of the French Revolution ] had been ' illuminated.' "*

Yes, the French Revolution, one of the greatest events in history, was inspired and led by the illuminati, but not all of the people mentioned in this list were illuminists.

Jonathan Black attempts to portray the tyrant Louis XVI in a sympathetic light, thereby revealing where his true sympathies lie. The world is full of royalists and Old World Order sympathizers like Black.

*" When [ Louis XVI ] tried to speak to the crowd, he was cut short by a roll on the drums ... That this should happen in the heart of the most civilized nation on earth opened the door to the unthinkable. "*

Black believes that rule by evil, tyrannical monarchs is " *civilized* " and that it is unthinkable to put to death the oppressors of the people, those whose hands are red with the blood of innocents. Everything he says is stained by his slavish love of the Old World Order. Black belongs to the tradition of Barruel, Robinson and Morse. *pro monarchists who detested the values of the Revolution.*

*" It is said that in the melee that followed a man jumped on to the scaffold and yelled, ' Jacques de Molay, you are avenged ! ' If this is true, its sentiment was in stark contrast to the king's grace and charity. "*

Black can't resist any opportunity to express his pro-monarchist sentiments. Jacques de Molay was the heroic last Grand Master of the Knights Templar, savagely tortured for years by King Philip IV of France's henchmen and then burned at the stake in 1314.

The Knights Templar were founded by the illuminati.

The illuminati were indeed elated to be avenged against the kings of France.

We encourage everyone to read Jonathan Black's book and reach their own conclusions. While much of his material is misleading, inaccurate and ridiculous,

he nevertheless touches on many of the areas of which seekers of the truth should be aware. They should use Black's book as a starting point for more profound and illuminating research.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Children of an alien God

*by Marcus Chown*

### Could intelligent " *angels* " have created our universe ?

Our Universe may have been created by superior beings in another universe, according to a physicist in the US. If he is correct, it may finally explain what Albert Einstein called the most incomprehensible thing about the universe, the fact that it is comprehensible to human beings.

Edward Harrison of the University of Massachusetts came to this astonishing conclusion after attempting to explain one of the great puzzles of science ..... why the " *fundamental constants* " of nature appear to be " *fine-tuned* " for the emergence of life.

A good example, he says, is the gravitational constant, which governs the strength of gravity. " *If it were slightly smaller, stars like the sun would not shine,*" says Harrison. " *However, if it were slightly stronger, stars would burn their fuel and go out before there was time for biological evolution on any planets.*"

" *Conventional physics completely fails to explain this example of fine-tuning or many others,*" says Harrison .... " *However, it is possible to explain them if the universe has actually been designed at a fundamental level for the benefit of life.*"

This is not to say that Harrison believes in the necessity of a Creator. Instead, he proposes that intelligent life itself creates new " *offspring* " universes where conditions are just right for life. In each offspring universe, life then evolves to a high level of intelligence and in turn creates more offspring universes.

If you think this sounds like pure science fiction ..... you would be wrong. " *We already have a mathematical blueprint for how to make new universes,*" says Harrison. The blueprint is the creation of our own universe. According to grand unified theories, which attempt to show that the fundamental forces of

nature are merely facets of a single "superforce", the universe was created when a super-dense "seed" of matter triggered a runaway expansion of space.

During this split-second phase of "inflation", the matter to make countless stars and galaxies was conjured out of the empty vacuum itself. The universe, as proponents of inflation are fond of saying, was "the ultimate free lunch".

Harrison says it would only be necessary to recreate the precise conditions that triggered inflation in our own universe in order to spawn a new universe.

Alan Guth of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology has suggested a way to do it using a 10 kg mini black hole. Its super-dense interior would be the seed that would immediately inflate, not in our universe, but in a space-time connected to our own by the "umbilical cord" of the black hole. The cord would snap when the black hole "evaporated" and a new baby universe would be born.

Harrison says the precise details of universe creation do not matter.

*"The important thing is that if beings of our limited intelligence can dream up wild yet seemingly plausible schemes for making universes then beings of much higher intelligence might know exactly how to do it."*

The key feature of any offspring universe is that it inherits fundamental constants similar to those of its parent. This immediately explains why our universe is fine-tuned for life.

Until now, argues Harrison, only two explanations have been advanced for why the universe is set up for life. There is the "anthropic principle", which maintains that we exist because the universe is that way; if it were different we would not be around to comment on it. "What is so unappealing about the anthropic principle is that it requires there to be countless lifeless universes," says Harrison. "I consider that waste on a truly cosmic scale."

The alternative explanation is that our universe was designed by a Creator, a point of view accepted by many people - including scientists. "Unfortunately, this explanation terminates scientific enquiry," ..... says Harrison.

Harrison's theory of the "natural selection of universes" may offer a third view.

*"The creation of the universe drops out of the religious sphere and becomes a subject amenable to scientific investigation,"* he says.

Harrison is not the first to propose the idea of self-reproducing universes.

A few years ago, Lee Smolin of Syracuse University proposed that universes in which the conditions were ideal for the formation of black holes generated the most offspring universes. "However, there was no compelling reason why universes which were selected for black holes should also contain life," says Harrison. "My theory makes the connection." Harrison thinks the reason why the universe is understandable to humans is now clear. "The superior beings who created our universe inhabited one not greatly unlike our own. Our universe was not created by God - a superior being - but "angels" - superior beings. "

But why would intelligent beings want to make new universes ?

Harrison suggests several reasons. One may simply be to prove that it can be done. *" It is not inconceivable that the goal of the evolution of intelligence is the creation of universes to foster intelligence."*

*" Then again, there is the possibility that superior intelligences may not be totally inaccessible for occupation and exploration by their creators,"* he says.  
*" If intelligent being know how to create universes of various designs, they might know how to inhabit them by some form of transference."*

The obvious question is, how did the first universe begin ?

Harrison admits that one possibility is that God created the first universe.

*" Thereafter, superior beings took over the creation of further universes."*

Another possibility, he says, is that there was an initial *" ensemble "* of universes, in which the fundamental constants had random values. Life was possible in at least one member. *" Thereafter, by reproduction, intelligent universes dominate, and the original unintelligent members then form a vanishingly small fraction of the whole."*

## **The Satan Particle**

The particular universe we inhabit is not random ..... *it is designed.*

The fundamental constants that permit our existence did not appear out of thin air, they were specifically chosen. Our universe was constructed by a super-intelligence precisely with us in mind. The fact that the universe is perfectly suited to the evolution of humanity is in no way accidental.

*Gnosticism says that Satanel is the creator, the craftsman, the demiourgos.*

He is the omniarch - the ruler of all - and the cosmocrator - the one possessing world power. Atheists might reject such a characterization, but none can deny that there is persuasive evidence that the universe we see around us is too well-tailored for us to be anything other than the product of conscious design.

If the fundamental constants of nature were marginally different, we wouldn't be here. Unlike evolutionary theory, where it is true that apparent design can arise from a long process of natural selection, fundamental constants are, by definition, not amenable to evolution and change.

There are two main possibilities, either there's an infinite number of universes where all conceivable values of fundamental constants can be found ( in which case we inhabit a random universe where chance supplied the fundamental constants that underpin our existence ), or there is one universe where the fundamental constants have been specially chosen ( in which case we inhabit a unique, designed universe created by a super-intelligence that knew how to

assemble the correct set of fundamental constants ).

*Which alternative do you prefer ?*

The universe where everything is just right for our existence has been labelled the " *Goldilocks* " universe. Is it just right by chance or design ? Your answer will shape your approach to life.

Can we also put another, even more important truth of Gnosticism .... on a firm scientific footing that would give atheists pause for thought ?

illumination does not teach that there are two separate physical universes - one containing the True God and another created by Satan. Rather, Satan's universe physically exists within the greater universe. In other words, the " *Big Bang* " ..... represents a temporal event within a pre-existing, limitless universe.

The universe of the Big Bang has a beginning and an end, but the universe enfolding it does not. The Big Bang universe is expanding, but it won't go on expanding forever. It is not expanding ( or stretching ) into nothing as some scientists claim. In fact, the idea of pure nothingness is incoherent since every scientist accepts the concept of the quantum vacuum, a sea of virtual particles, a sea of Becoming where Being and Nothingness are inextricably linked.

According to exponents of relational time and space, if all objects were somehow removed from the universe there would be no time and space, but it is now an accepted truth that the quantum vacuum would still be there. In other words, the quantum vacuum takes the place of what Newton referred to as absolute space. Although time might not be particularly meaningful in the quantum vacuum, it is still possible to talk of a temporal succession of events, so although there is no absolute time ( in a Newtonian sense ), there is still time of some description. Space and time ..... as manifested through the quantum vacuum ..... are integral to the universe.

If there is an entity that can be regarded as absolute space - the quantum vacuum - then, at the very least, the expanding universe must be expanding into it. In fact, the Big Bang universe is expanding into a pre-existing universe - that of the True God.

The Big Bang universe is a finite universe within an eternal, infinite universe. That point must be emphasized. Although our universe is vast beyond imagining, it is of no size at all in comparison with infinity. If our universe ends, that does not imply the end of the greater universe - *the macrocosmos*.

But how can a physical sub-universe exist within a physical super-universe without catastrophic collisions taking place all of the time ? The answer lies in the definition of " *matter* ". illumination teaches that " matter " is what exists in a physical universe (a universe with dimensions) as opposed to a mental universe without dimensions.

But it goes on to draw a sharp distinction between two different types of matter. The matter that illumination condemns as the creation of Satan is matter that possesses mass. But there is also other matter that has no mass but still exists

within the dimensional universe. Light, consisting of massless photons, is matter of this type. Light, massless matter, is always contrasted in Gnostic thought with mass-matter.

It turns out that modern quantum physics provides a precise technical vocabulary for what illumination has always taught. All elementary particles can be divided into two categories, matter particles ( known as fermions ) and force carrying particles ( called bosons ). Fermions can be further subdivided into quarks and leptons. As for bosons, there are six types, photons, W and Z bosons, gluons, gravitons and Higgs bosons ( the existence of the latter two has not yet been experimentally verified ). Photons, gluons and gravitons have zero mass.

illumination teaches that the super-universe is the province of matter without mass. In the language of ancient times, it is referred to simply as the "**kingdom of light**".

As for Satan's sub-universe, the " kingdom of matter " it consists of .... quarks, leptons, bosons and nothing else ( apart from the fluctuations of the quantum vacuum that pervades all of existence ).

The key to the division between the kingdom of light and the kingdom of matter is the Higgs boson, sometimes referred to as the "*God Particle*". Higgs bosons are the particles associated with the Higgs field and it is by " swimming " through the Higgs field that particles acquire their mass. If there were no Higgs bosons and no Higgs field then nothing in the universe would have mass. Critically, photons, being massless, do not interact with the Higgs field or with Higgs bosons. *They don't feel the Higgs field.*

illumination has always taught that light and matter are in opposition and now physics has reflected a sharp divide between photons ( light ) and particles with mass. They can co-exist in the same environment, but whereas fermions interact with the Higgs field .... photons do not.

Another astonishing finding of physics is that bosons obey " Bose-Einstein " statistics while fermions obey " Fermi-Dirac " statistics. The key point here is that fermions comply with the Pauli exclusion principle, two fermions cannot occupy the same quantum state. Bosons are completely different. No exclusion principle applies to them and they can occupy the same quantum state. *It is this feature that underlies laser technology.*

It also underlies something much more remarkable.

In the kingdom of light, everything is made of photons. Bodies can be created from photons obeying Bose-Einstein statistics. "*Angels*" are made of photons. And they can enter the material universe that we inhabit and return at a later time whence they came.

*The kingdom of light is not " perishable " in the way that the kingdom of matter is.*

As we have said, the material universe created by the Big Bang is vast beyond comprehension, and no human will ever escape from it in human form. It is therefore understandable that some people refuse to speculate about what lies beyond. They will never reach the boundary of our universe, so why concern

themselves with it ? In ancient Gnostic thinking, there is a boundary ( "**horos** " ), which prevents entry to the kingdom of light, conceals what happens there, and allows only the elect to pass through to the higher kingdom.

Ask yourself this ..... if it is possible to have a universe that envelops this one, from which access to and from this universe is possible ( at the speed of light ), and that can contain bodies that obey Bose-Einstein statistics rather than Fermi-Dirac statistics ..... is this is a legitimate scientific basis for that most elusive of entities that has always haunted the human imagination : *the immortal soul* ?

The soul is not an entity from an invisible, unknowable, unreachable other dimension. It is from the universe of light that surrounds our universe of matter. It is real. It manifests itself as an energy field - **an aura** - around us.

And it can return whence it came.  
*Exactly as Gnosticism has always taught.*

## Conclusion

Most religions assert that heaven and hell exist in a mysterious and unknowable different dimension from that of our existence here on earth. They claim that faith is required to cope with this ineffable enigma.

illumination, on the other hand, teaches that knowledge is the key and faith is less than worthless. The kingdoms of heaven and hell ( *light and matter* ) exist in the same physical realm, the finite kingdom of matter within the infinite kingdom of light, separated by the boundary ( *horos* ).

The boundary can be crossed without invoking spooky, supernatural, metaphysical forces. The process is amenable to study by conventional science.

Mass-matter can exist only where the Higgs field is present.  
It is not present in the kingdom of light ..... no mass-matter can exist there.  
Light, on the other hand, can exist in both kingdoms and can travel back and forth.

That is the basis of "*angels* " and "*souls* ".  
Do you see ? Light can exist in two, entirely different universes.  
Light is the key to everything. That is why the illuminate chose that name for their secret society. That is why their religion is called illumination.

Light ... **illumination** ... is the secret of life. Light is knowledge. Light is thought. Light is gnosis. Matter, faith and Satan are the darkness that must be dispelled.  
**Turn to the light.**

The scientific basis of what is taught by illumination lies in fermions and bosons, Fermi-Dirac statistics and Bose-Einstein statistics, mass, photons and the Higgs



field.

Although it could be argued that humanity has a vast and impressive knowledge of fermions ( matter particles ) ..... the science of bosons ( photons, gravitons and Higgs bosons in particular ) is in its infancy.

Higgs bosons and gravitons haven't even been experimentally verified as of 2010. By 3010 ( *if humanity has survived and retained an advanced civilization* ), human knowledge will be utterly transformed in comparison with its present state. Above all, we will have begun to understand light. Many scientists openly acknowledge that photons are the strangest and most mysterious particles in existence.

The kingdom of light - the focus of the ancient Gnostic religion of Illumination - is the key to all of humanity's hopes and desires. Every day, science gets a tiny bit closer to this kingdom. The word "*science*" is derived from the Latin "*scientia*" - knowledge. "*Gnosis*" is the Greek word for knowledge.

illumination seeks to bring science and gnosis together as the source of complete knowledge ..... accessible to all. illumination has already performed a similar task.

Alchemy, an endeavor created by the illuminati, evolved into chemistry ..... gnosis and science combining. Now biology, psychology and physics must come together under the umbrella of gnosis. Knowledge, not faith, is the key that unlocks the mysteries of existence. Faith is what Satan relies upon.  
*Knowledge is what will set humanity free.*

Reject faith. Reject Satan. Reject the Old World Order.  
All religions that place emphasis on faith are Satanic.  
Faith is the path not to salvation but to perdition.

If you want a physical vision of inescapable hell ... picture a being of light being sucked into a black hole. Nothing, not even light, can escape from a black hole.

***Trapped forever. In hell. Do you want that to be your fate ?***

The universe is mysterious but not unknowable. Gaining knowledge is the greatest challenge facing humanity. Those who turn to faith instead are lost. They will never attain true knowledge. It is easy to say, "*i believe*".  
To say ... "*i know*" ... is the most difficult task of all.

If you embark on the path to illumination, do not for one moment think it will be an easy road. It is designed to present the most insurmountable obstacles. Only the most meritorious will achieve Gnosis.

In the book *The Armageddon Conspiracy*, Satan manifests himself on earth via the legendary Ark of the Covenant. His great foe Lucifer, Angel of Light, the first Angel, most beloved of the True God, manifests himself via the equally legendary Holy Grail.

Perhaps those with eyes to see and ears to hear will now begin to appreciate how

such things may be possible. The Armageddon Conspiracy is a dramatization of an ancient plan by the illuminati, devised by their grandmaster King Solomon ( the wisest man of all ), to capture and kill Satan within the holy of holies of Solomon's Temple ..... using the Ark of the Covenant.

**It is not impossible.**

Satan can be defeated. The Old World Order can be defeated.  
Welcome to the New World Order. A world free of the slave religions of Christianity, Islam and Judaism. No more Mammon. No more Leviathan.  
No more people prostrate before false gods, no more people on their knees before their masters.

***The end of slavery is coming. The kingdom of light is at hand. The new dawn.***

\*\*\*\*\*

## III MIND

\*\*\*\*\*

### **The Revealed God**

So, 14 billion years ago, the divine moment came.  
" *Let there be LIFE* " ..... said God.

He self-immolated in the greatest explosion of all time, the creation of the universe of matter from the universe of mind in one single apocalyptic event. From physical nothingness - the pure mind of God - came all the " stuff " of the physical universe. The moment of God's death was the moment of Creation. It was the " Alpha Point."

The physical universe is teleological, it has a purpose, a desired end, an " Omega Point." That end-point is the regenerated God. The physical universe that was born of God seeks to become God anew ..... not the old God of pure Mind ..... but a new God of Mind and Matter.

God knew that the creation of matter would not mean the elimination of mind. Rather, just as matter is a form of energy ( as demonstrated by Einstein ) it is also a form of mind because it originated from mind. It is mind with physical dimensions rather than pure, dimensionless mind.

The universe is alive. It is an organism. It thinks. It seeks. It strives. It has a soul. The universe is forever trying to find its way back to its divine origin. It is traveling dialectically from Alpha to Omega.

We human beings contain the divine spark. We are all fragments of God. We will be complete only when we have reassembled as God. That is the fulfillment of our divine human mission.

The True God is the Deus Absconditus ..... *the Hidden God*.  
One day he will be the Deus Manifestus ..... *the Revealed God*.

We are all part of the revelation. We are hidden gods in a universe that as yet does not know it is God but is evolving towards being God.

Just as humanity was born of a primordial chemical soup on a " *lifeless* " rock in space, so God will be born of stardust in a seemingly lifeless universe. We are all glittering stars and one day we will come together in the brightest star of all - God.

This is humanity's destiny. Is that not an inspiring vision of humanity ? We are not mere humans ... we are divine beings, a community of gods en route to becoming God himself, God Reincarnated, God Resurrected, **God Reborn**.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Dialectics

“ Dialectics gives expression to a law which is felt in all grades of consciousness and in general experience. Everything that surrounds us may be viewed as an instance of dialectic. We are aware that everything finite, instead of being inflexible, is rather changeable and transient ..... and this is exactly what we mean by the dialectic of the finite, by which the finite, as implicitly other than it is, is forced to surrender its own immediate or natural being, and turn suddenly into its opposite.”

*Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel*

Hegel was a proponent of the "*dialectic*". The dialectical process works like this.

Step 1) We discover a " thing " in need of explanation and we make some statement about it. e.g. " Something exists." We call this the thesis.

Step 2) Further discovery and consideration reveals a contradiction, something that opposes the thesis. We call this the antithesis. The antithesis of " Something exists " is " Nothing exists ".

Step 3) The third step is called the synthesis, and it attempts to reconcile the thesis and antithesis. Hegel uses the word "*aufheben*" to describe this melding of thesis and antithesis. It is a difficult word to translate into English since it simultaneously contains meanings of "*preserving*" .... "*canceling*" and .... "*lifting up*".

So, the synthesis retains what is most true in the thesis and antithesis, removes what is most false, and raises up what is left into a higher truth.

Step 4) The process does not end with this synthesis, which simply becomes a new thesis, and with which we start the process all over again. With each iteration of this dialectical cycle, we move forward, reduce contradiction, refine our concepts and get closer to what might be called absolute truth.  
i.e. the truth that contains no self-contradiction and cannot be challenged.

To an extent, the dialectic resembles the scientific method upon which so much of the world's most solid knowledge now stands. The scientific method creates provisional truths, which are rendered stronger and stronger by continual testing and refinement. Eventually, scientific hypotheses become scientific theories ..... which are effectively the laws of science.

A clear connection also exists between the dialectic and the medieval art of **Alchemy** - the secret art first introduced by the illuminati. Alchemy is about turning lead into gold. Not in a physical sense ( though some alchemists certainly thought it was possible ), but in a metaphorical sense. To reach gold ( the perfect purity in symbolic terms ) from the starting point of lead ( base, impure, corruptible material symbolically ) requires constant distillation, refining and removal of the impurities.

This is the same as the dialectic - a continual refining to remove errors. As we reach higher and higher levels of synthesis, we ascend the scale of truth - we move from dirty, muddied, confused and confusing partial truths to incorruptible golden truths by which we can lead our lives. Truth, too, must be distilled and refined.

Hegel analyzed Being and Nothing in the following way ....

1) Being - the existence of things - is the thesis.

2) Non-being - the existence of nothing - is the antithesis.

Using the ancient wisdom of the Illuminati, Hegel supplied the only concept that can stand as a valid synthesis of Being and Nothing ..... " Becoming."

Something and nothing are just aspects of a higher truth.

They do not have mutually independent reality. They are perpetual twins, locked in a dance of eternal becoming. The universe is never-ending becoming. As will be shown " Becoming " answers every enigma, everything that is nonsensical about the old religions of " Being ".

The philosopher Nietzsche used a different but related word for " *aufheben*." His word - " *sublimieren* " - comes from the Latin word *sublimare* .... " *to sublime* ". In German, *sublimieren* and *aufheben* are synonymous. Sublimation is the English word for *sublimieren*.

Sublimation, in human terms, involves taking a primitive urge such as violence and turning it into something nobler. The " good " aspects of violence are retained ( for example, will to win, forcefulness, pride, ambition, competitiveness ), while the bad aspects are removed ( e.g. destruction, cruelty, injury, callousness ).

What emerges is something in which everyone can take pride. Sport, for example, is often regarded as the sublimation of war.

*Can't we sublime all of the ills of our society ?*

The dialectic is all about sublimation, refining everything to take it to a higher, nobler level - to turn lead into gold all over the universe. Can we start from a universe of unpromising lead and make it into one of sublime gold ?

Dialectical logic is usually contrasted with Aristotelian logic ..... which is analytical rather than synthetic and is based on highlighting and emphasizing contradictions.

Aristotelian logic is centered on two key concepts :  
the Principle of Non-Contradiction and the Principle of Excluded Middle.

Bertrand Russell asserted that there are three " *Laws of Thought* "

1. Law of Identity : ' Whatever is .... is.'
2. Law of Non-Contradiction : ' Nothing can both be and not be.'  
( For example ..... it cannot both be raining and not raining. )
3. Law of Excluded Middle : ' Everything must either be or not be.'  
( For example ..... it is either raining or it is not. )

Simple-minded people are fixated on such Laws, but these laws are in fact the " *Laws of Being* " and are themselves contradicted by the " *Laws of Becoming*."

Aristotelian logic, the bedrock of Western thinking, lends itself to reductive and analytical thinking, in breaking everything down and separating it from everything

else. But this is merely an illusion. The universe, as Eastern thinking has always emphasized, is an interconnected whole. The type of logic that best deals with " becoming " rather than " being " is dialectical logic.

Dialectical thinking is about synthesis, about unifying opposites and the key idea of dialectics is that everything contains a fundamental inner, implicit contradiction that will lead to the contradiction eventually being explicitly expressed.

Therefore, when it is raining, the implicit contradiction that it will stop raining is already starting to manifest itself and in due course .... indeed the rain will stop.

There will be a time during the transition period between raining and not raining when the distinction between the two states cannot be clearly drawn. Aristotelian logic emphasizes the separate phases of the whole process, while dialectical logic emphasizes the interconnectedness of the apparent contradictions ... they are part of an ongoing process of " becoming " rather than separate types of " being."

People who can't see beyond Aristotelian logic will never understand the true nature of the universe. In the world of dialectics - of " becoming " - none of Bertrand Russell's three laws of thought truly apply. They are black and white limits whereas " *becoming* " is concerned with shades of grey.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Existence

Existence cannot come from non-existence and nor can non-existence come from existence. Non-existence does not exist, by definition. The 'stuff' of which everyone is made has always existed, and always will exist. We were not non-existent before we were born, rather the 'stuff' which became us had not yet been brought together.

After we die, the stuff of which we are made does not become non-existent, rather it disperses and finds its way into new entities. The future does not yet exist, but all of the seeds for it are already present.

The future does not spring into existence from the non-existent but rather it evolves from what already exists ..... it is an evolution ..... an extrapolation of the present.

New existence arises from what already exists, the thoughts you will have ten seconds from now do not yet exist ..... but they will not come of non-existence. They will arise from what is already there.

From " *old* " existence comes " *new* " existence in a never-ending flow. Nothing truly new i.e. with no precedent, no " ancestor " ever comes into existence.

Existence is perpetual becoming. New existence is always a modified form ..... an evolution ..... a transformation ..... of what already exists.

Existence is Becoming ... not Being. Its intrinsic nature is to contain movement, and also an ordering principle. Movement and order are the basis of dialectics because new, higher states of order can be built from earlier, less ordered states.

The universe is dialectical. The universe is eternal becoming. It cannot logically be any other way. It has always existed and it will always exist. The underlying logic of the universe is eternally the same. But the way in which the universe physically evolves from the core logic is not fixed.

Anything that can happen ( that is not logically impossible ) will definitely happen in an eternal logical universe. Anything that is not forbidden by the core logic is compulsory. This is the starting point for discussion on the nature of the universe.

The question is does the core logic of the eternal logical universe imply a logical apex ..... a maximum expression of the underlying logic ? Can logic become self-aware ? Can a logic based on a few simple rules lead to something as astonishingly complex as God ?

The optimal universe is the one that can create the most diverse phenomena from the smallest set of core principles and properties. It is also the one that can create the highest summit of actualization. Existence begets God. It has no choice.

God is compulsory, the maximum expression of the latent potential of the universe ..... the ultimate becoming.

*" The universe was brought into being in a less than fully formed state ..... but was gifted to transform itself from unformed matter into a truly marvelous array of structure and life forms." ..... St Augustine.*

Here is the **truth**. God does not create the universe ..... Precisely the reverse is true. The universe creates God.

This is perhaps the profoundest statement of all. God is not the First Cause or the Prime Mover. He might instead be regarded as the Last Effect .. that for which the whole universe moved. God is part of evolution, he is what evolution is striving to achieve, its logical endpoint.

But once the God of Evolution has come into existence then he controls evolution, just as human beings now regularly alter the course of evolution on earth. Billions of humans are alive today who would certainly be dead had not humanity become intelligent enough to understand and then to exploit agriculture, science, medicine, civilization etc etc. Humans are increasingly the masters of evolution, and have certainly ceased to be its helpless servants and victims ( as ordinary animals are ).

God is the end of the chain of evolution, and the start of a new chain of existence thats his to define. God, the culmination of evolution, thereby transcends evolution. He is transcendence itself.

God, once he stands outside of evolution, is the master of creation. The universe created him, but now he can reverse the process and create the universe anew. This is the essence of 'God's Suicide'. God creates the new universe from himself.

God can be in the paradoxical position of being both the creation of the universe and its creator ( just as humans, who are the creations of evolution, can create future evolution via genetic engineering ) and so we have a mechanism for the universe to cycle on forever. In one phase, it is in the process of creating God. Having succeeded, in the second phase, it is ruled by God until he chooses to start creation all over again, using himself as the raw material. And thus we return to the first phase, and again the universe strives to reach its maximum actualization, God. And the beat goes on ..... *for eternity*.

*The Plenitude Principle* states that everything that can happen will happen. No possibilities that remain eternally possible will go unrealized. Nature will become as complete and perfect as it possibly can. That is not just desirable, it is inevitable in an infinite system. If there is one state of existence .... an Omega Point ..... that is superior to all other states then it will eventually and inevitably be attained.

From the 'beginning', all things that can happen are already implicit in the universe. If God is possible then he was always possible and simply waiting for his potential to be turned into actuality. Is evolution ever maximized or does it keep going round in futile circles, never actually getting any better ?

If human beings are vastly superior to dinosaurs ( previous masters of our world ) and if all forms are more highly evolved than their preceding forms, isn't it clear that evolution, on the whole, is advancing rather than regressing ..... is getting " better ". Can it ever reach " *best* " ?

Imagine the human race as a single person i.e. all of the talents and intelligence of humanity combined in a single personality. Wouldn't that be vastly superior to any individual human being ? Would any problem resist the collective intelligence of all humanity ? If a few geniuses have made breathtaking leaps in our understanding of the universe, imagine the intelligence of all the geniuses merged into one single, sublime intelligence. Would that not be an entity which might have some of the characteristics of what we call God ?

That scenario would be achieved simply by allowing the consciousnesses of individual human beings to evolve into a collective consciousness of humanity.

But is it likely that humans are the summit of universal evolution? Can't we imagine vastly more intelligent beings than ourselves ? Then imagine combining all of their intelligences. Imagine combining all of the intelligences that exist in the universe.

The  $r = 0$  domain is where all " mind " in the universe exists. it all exists in a single " place ". If all the minds linked to the  $r = 0$  domain combined then they would form Absolute Mind ..... and that would be none other than God.

Each of us is a " cell " of the Absolute Mind. If we can expand our minds, we can



tune into Absolute Mind ..... the Mind of God. We ourselves, if we can harness Absolute Mind, can become God. It is no empty claim. It is the logical opportunity afforded by the  $r = 0$  domain. But, to harness Absolute Mind, we need to infinitely expand our limited human minds ..... and this we call the process of Evolution.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Divinity

*How was the universe created ?* ..... It was created by a non-physical energy ( the mind and spirit of God ) which was transformed into physical energy ( matter ) but still fundamentally imbued with the mind and spirit of God.

*How did life come into existence ?* The universe was created from life ( God's ) and is everywhere infused with God's life, it was there from the very beginning.

*Why are we conscious beings ?*

Because we reflect the implicit consciousness of God that pervades the universe.

*Why do we have a sense of a soul and immortality, of a future paradise, and why has humanity always spoken of gods and God ?*

Because we are evolving towards God. It gives a precise meaning to our lives.

Conversely, if this was not the case then why would evolution create in us this inclination towards illusion and self-deception, of God, the afterlife, a paradise ? It would be an extraordinary situation for a scientific, godless universe devoid of paranormal phenomena to create a delusion in human minds that there is a God and that there are paranormal phenomena.

How could such a delusion ever actually arise ? What would its basis be ?

It would be on a par with saying that lifeless atoms can gather together in order to create the delusion that life exists, but that very " *delusion* " would itself be proof of life because only a living entity could be subject to mental delusions.

Why would " *godless* " atoms create the impression that there is a God ?

Why would " *scientific* " atoms create the impression that there are phenomena beyond scientific comprehension ? At the very least, we would have to conclude that these godless, scientific and lifeless atoms have the most remarkable qualities that of their very own account, have to be considered quasi-religious, hinting at the greatest of mysteries.

These remarks are attributed to theoretical physicist David Bohm ....

" ( *The growth of a living plant* ) starts from a seed, but the seed contributes little or nothing to the actual material substance of the plant or to the energy needed to

*make it grow. This latter comes almost entirely from the soil, the water, the air and the sunlight. According to modern theories the seed contains information, in the form of DNA, and this information somehow " directs " the environment to form a corresponding plant. "*

The even more remarkable way in which an egg and a sperm cell from a human mother and father combine to make a blueprint for creating a potential Leonardo da Vinci from the food and drink consumed by the mother during her pregnancy.

If that is not a supreme miracle that transcends scientific knowledge then what is ?  
If that does not point to a realm of divine wonders ..... **then what does ?**

\*\*\*\*\*

## **DNA**

*DNA provides a blueprint for how to build a human body. The DNA instructions are a product of natural selection.* This sums up the evolutionary approach to humanity.

Where is the human mind in this theory ? It is not there. Evolutionists are forced to argue that human minds somehow emerge from the cellular operations controlled by our DNA. That is not to underplay DNA ..... It is the key to all life on earth.

DNA chains can be subdivided into chromosomes and then further subdivided into genes. Carl Jung proposed that the human mind has its equivalent of genes. He called these "*archetypes*" and he argued they are located in what he labelled the "*collective unconscious*".

Many people fail to see the implications of what Jung's theory amounts to, and he himself never spelt it out with perfect clarity although he hinted at it strongly.

DNA, he is saying .... is both a biological and psychological blueprint for human beings. It has physical and mental aspects. By studying only the physical side of DNA, scientists miss the crucial mental component. It is this component that has truly driven evolution and separated humans from apes. It's because DNA has a mental aspect that so many intermediate forms are missing from the fossil record.

DNA is teleological ..... it directs its own evolution.  
It does not have a precise idea of its destination, but it intuitively knows how to get there.

How long would it take to get from single-cell organism in a primordial chemical soup to creatures which can contemplate the nature of the universe ? How long would it take a monkey to randomly type a Shakespearean play ? If it would take

longer than the age of the Big Bang universe for a monkey, an animal with some degree of intelligence, to randomly type Hamlet - one play by one human being - how long would it take inanimate atoms to randomly come together to create one human being ?

It is not actually possible unless factors to which science is currently oblivious come into play. Assuming no external interference, only one thing can overcome randomness and massively accelerate evolution ..... *teleology*. If molecules have a vague "*idea*" of how to make themselves more complex, how to increase their functionality .... they can make leaps that would take forever if left to chance.

It must be emphasized here that genes do not have "*intelligence*". What they do have is a kind of primitive mind that obeys rudimentary rules of a mathematical nature, and it is from these building-block rules that the complexity of humanity arises. When Pythagoras said that everything is made of numbers, it was to this that he was referring. Mathematical rules are the basis of "mind".

If all matter has mind then all matter is mathematical. Is that not exactly what is observed ? Mathematics is part of the fabric of the cosmos, which is why science can describe it with such success and make so much sense of it. Mathematics is called '*the queen of the sciences*'. Physics is applied mathematics. The whole of chemistry can be derived from quantum mechanics. Biology ... is the chemistry of living organisms, and hence is also ultimately derived from quantum mechanics.

If mathematics underlies consciousness then it means that humans will one day create artificial intelligence based on mathematical rules. Even our emotions are traceable to mathematics.

Jung introduced the concept of the "*psychoid*" archetype ( i.e. " mind-like " ) to describe this basic mental aspect of matter. This concept excited the Nobel Prize winning quantum physicist Wolfgang Pauli who saw it as a bridge between physics and psychology ..... "*matter and mind*". The psychoid archetype underlay Jung's alchemical concept of the *unus mundus* ( " one world " ) where mind and matter interpenetrate each other.

Since genes are composed of molecules and molecules in turn composed of atoms ( atoms being the basic, stable building blocks of our material world ), it would have been much more helpful had Jung had created matching concepts. He ought to have described atoms as being psychoid i.e. *having rudimentary qualities of mind*.

As atoms combine to form molecules, so atomic psychoid qualities become more complex molecular psychoid qualities. A molecule is more "*minded*" than an atom, a gene more "*minded*" than a simple molecule, a chromosome more minded than a gene. Eventually we arrive at human beings with fully-fledged psyches built up from more elementary psychoid components.

As Wolfgang Pauli realized, if the psychoid nature of an atom could be discerned, then the mental nature of molecules, genes, chromosomes, DNA and lastly human beings themselves ..... could be determined and calculated. Psychology would be physics from a different perspective, its laws every bit as comprehensible. This, of

course, is a revolutionary concept and most scientists flee from it in horror. Yet this is the true nature of existence. Mind and matter are inseparable twins, two sides of one coin. Scientists have been highly successful dealing with only the matter side.

Jung was the first prominent psychologist to attempt to put the mental side on the same footing. Unfortunately, few have followed his example.

Just as a human being's physical nature affects his mental nature .... so does his mental nature affect his physical nature. Humans are both "*psychosomatic*" ( mind influencing body ) and "*somapsychic*" ( body influencing mind ). This applies equally to everything else in the physical world.

Conventional science - the belief system that matter has no mental aspect - is highly successful in the inanimate world because there the " mind " is little more than a set of mathematical operations that do not look mind-like at all. However, as soon as life enters the picture, science starts to struggle. Evolutionary theory is incomplete in the absence of a way for treating the increasing mental complexity, and resulting teleology, of biological systems as they evolve. Science has proved hopeless at defining human consciousness, the very center-piece of existence ... without which science would not exist in the first place.

The problem of the "*observer*" is a well-known one in quantum mechanics. Most scientists are baffled by how observation appears to affect the outcome of experiments. Of course, if they realized that all matter has mind then "*observation*" is automatically built into the universe. Everything both observes and is observed.

The strength of the observation is proportional to the power of the mind doing the observing. " Weak " minds may have minimal affect, but stronger minds will have commensurately stronger effects.

The current scientific paradigm, despite its successes ..... has huge flaws. It is an approximation of reality, not reality itself. Newtonian mechanics was highly successful for centuries and even now, after being superseded by the Einsteinian Relativity theory, is still frequently used in many areas. In other words, a theory can be massively successful despite being wrong. Even when it is replaced by a more successful theory it can continue to find numerous applications. That's how people should view the current scientific paradigm, highly successful but ultimately wrong. **Useful ..... but Incomplete.**

\*\*\*\*\*

## Science and Spirituality

*" Both science and spirituality are the search for truth. One is the search for the*

*truths of the physical world. The other is the search for the truth of the nature of consciousness. As such there is no conflict between them.*

*For the same reason, there is currently little meeting between the two either. The current scientific paradigm does not include consciousness or mind as a fundamental reality, but seeks to explain everything in physical terms.*

*Western science has now looked out to the edges of the Universe, back in time to the beginning of creation, and down into the sub-atomic structure of matter and it finds no place or need for God. But this is because it has not yet included the inner realm of mind in its scope. When science explores mind as fully as it has explored space, time and matter, it will create a new worldview, one that includes spirituality.*

*Spirituality, on the other hand ..... is often very unscientific in its approach to self-liberation. People believe things simply because someone has said it or written it.*

*But this is hardly the best way to arrive at truth. The Buddha warned against this 2,500 years ago when he said " Do not believe anything because I have told you it is so ..... Only believe it when you have tested it for yourself. "*

*In this respect spiritual growth can, and should, be very scientific. We can form a hypothesis -- that certain meditation practices enhance awareness. For example, set up a personal experiment in meditation practice, and see what the results are.*

*This is important not only to make sure that we do not deceive ourselves ..... but also to ensure that our spiritual progress is as rapid as possible. And rapid spiritual growth is something the world today needs very badly."*

*Peter Russell.*

Many people are perplexed by the concept that God is within them.  
One book that could radically alter their view of this possibility is ....

**The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind** by *Julian Jaynes*. This book is written from a scientific, atheistic, materialistic viewpoint, and treats God as a product of neuroscience ..... our religious beliefs derive ultimately from the way the brain is wired. But is an entirely different interpretation possible ? One that furnishes potential evidence for existence of the soul and reincarnation ?

## **The Voice of God**

The human brain consists of two hemispheres linked by a thick band of connective tissue called the " *corpus callosum*. " The brain's two hemispheres are not identical.

In right-handed people, the left hemisphere is dominant and controls the right side of the body, while the right hemisphere controls the generally weaker left side of the body. Bicameral means " *two chambered* " and provides a very good way of describing the human brain with its two distinct but connected hemispheres.

The left hemisphere is normally considered the seat of language and logic while the right hemisphere is the province of art, mathematics and music. Autistic savants can show bewildering technical expertise in art, mathematics and music while often being regarded as backward in relation to language, logic and empathy.

It has been speculated that these individuals suffered left-brain trauma in the womb due to an abnormal response to testosterone ..... leading to right-brain dominance. Also, some people who have suffered strokes in the left brain have been known to undergo remarkable transformations and discover high-level artistic, musical or mathematical skills that were not in any way evident previous to the stroke.

The left brain is characterized as selective, focused, methodical. It filters information to allow the " big picture " to be seen. The right brain, on the other hand, deals with all of the detail ignored and filtered by the left brain. Ours is a left brain " big picture " society, but that doesn't mean it was always that way.

Julian Jaynes's radical hypothesis is that what we consider modern consciousness is intimately connected to the evolving dominance of the left brain and, particularly, to the development of language and writing.

Before that, the right brain was in charge and what we regard as consciousness simply did not exist. In fact, Jaynes speculates that human consciousness as we now understand it has existed for only about 3,000 years.

What existed before consciousness was the " *bicameral mind* ". Jaynes argues that human beings, as they started to learn rudimentary language, began to undergo a form of auditory hallucination when they were stressed. They would hear a voice in their head commanding them what to do .... " fight ", " run ", " drink ", " rest ", " hunt ", " shelter " etc. The hallucinated voice was that of the tribal chief or an authority figure. The person carried out the command unquestioningly. No consciousness existed to allow the command to be pondered, challenged or contemplated ..... it was simply executed robotically.

Even when the tribal chief died, his hallucinated voice would still be heard for a long time after. In this way, it would seem that he was not actually dead. Was the tribal chief promoted to the status of " god " at this time ?

( Jaynes suggests this was the origin of the belief in life-after-death and therefore the human religious sensibility. ) As society grew more complex, additional voices arose to reflect additional chiefs and gods.

The bicameral human mind had an inbuilt master-slave structure .... one part of the brain barked orders, and another part carried them out immediately. This permitted a rapid and decisive response in crisis situations. It is a more sophisticated form of animal behavior, most of which is pre-programmed and instinctual.

Animals do not reflect on their behavior and do not take time to decide what to do ..... and nor did the bicameral mind.

According to Jaynes, the hallucinated voice(s) arose in the right hemisphere of the brain and was heard in the left hemisphere. The right brain was the master issuing executive commands and the left brain was the slave that dutifully followed them. From this originated the human propensity for master-slave relationships.

Jaynes thought his model provided an insight into how hypnosis works. The authoritative voice of the hypnotist becomes that of the right-brain master that once spoke to human beings. The left brain reverts to its old slavish instinct and mindlessly obeys the master's commands.

In a TV show featuring British illusionist Derren Brown, he rang a public call box and waited for someone to answer. As soon as a person picked up, he shouted, "Go to sleep !! " Amazingly, many of those who answered the phone were filmed immediately slumping to the ground in a deep sleep. Brown's explanation was that these people were extremely suggestible. He pointed out that most people would ignore a ringing phone in a public call box, assuming it was a wrong number and knowing it definitely was not for them. Those who do answer are almost Pavlovian in their behavior - they feel compelled to pick up a phone if it rings, no matter what the situation is, as if they have been conditioned since birth to do so and have no conscious choice ..... is " suggestibility " a vestige of the old bicameral mind ?

*( In the 1960s, it was rumored that the CIA carried out research on " voice control " as part of their top secret MK-Ultra project. The idea was to use a form of auditory hypnosis via the telephone to gain control over the person at the other end of the line. An agent would use subtle vocal commands and specific acoustic tones to bring the listener under his influence and then manipulate him for the desired purpose. It was hypothesized that the right hemisphere of the brain was more impressionable than the left and could be targeted. Once it had been brought under control, it could be used to direct the left brain. Afterwards, the subject would be made to forget what had happened. )*

This procedure is entirely consistent with Jaynes's theory.

Is schizophrenia, where people hear voices ordering them to do things, a reversion to the old bicameral mind ? Are " imaginary friends " that some children create also a product of the ancient bicameral mind ?

Are young children conscious ? How many of us can remember even one detail of our earliest years ? Yet we clearly did things ..... despite not being conscious in any way that we can recall. Perhaps we were guided by a bicameral mind in our childhoods, with our parents' voices the ones we hallucinated in our heads to tell us what to do when our parents weren't physically around. We can't remember this phase of our lives because we had no consciousness to organize memories for us.

Children in infancy exhibit similar traits to autistics ..... they do not understand concepts such as deceit and empathy. Nor would people with bicameral minds have understood these concepts. Are autistics operating according to a form of bicameral mentality ?

Is a charismatic leader with hypnotic language skills ..... someone like Hitler, Mussolini, Martin Luther King, Billy Graham - taking the role of the hallucinated voice of the tribal leader or god of bicameral times ? Is that why they inspire such devotion and can command vast crowds ? At huge election rallies .... are human beings reverting to their vestigial bicameral selves ? Is that why they love strong leaders, why they love authority, why they love celebrities and the super-rich ?

Have they placed these people on a par with the old bicameral gods ? Is a lynch mob a manifestation of a collective bicameral mentality kicking in ? .... a leader commands and the mob mindlessly obeys. Is the office hierarchy where people feel compelled to obey their inept managers a throwback to bicameral thinking ? People say they are scared to lose their job if they disobey ..... They are obviously much less scared of losing their self-respect.

When Moses went up to the summit of Mount Sinai and encountered Yahweh, when Mohammed went into a mountain cave and encountered the Angel Gabriel, when Jesus spoke with his heavenly Father, were they all exhibiting "*bicameral episodes*" ? Such episodes are thought to be more frequent if people have been fasting, meditating, isolating themselves from others. In short, if you go into the wilderness for forty days, you markedly raise the chances of having a bicameral episode. Are such episodes the basis for the "*divine revelations*" of Judaism, Christianity and Islam ? Is the "*Word of God*" the same as the "*Voice of God*" ?

In a famous experiment by *Benjamin Libet*, strong evidence was provided that consciousness may often consist of retrospective rationalizations of events that have already been decided by the brain i.e. free will might well be illusory.

But another explanation is possible.

Perhaps the older bicameral mind acts before the conscious mind, except that the hallucinated voice is silent. The conscious mind then rationalizes the event as its own work.

Did empathy - our ability to put ourselves in someone else's shoes and imagine what they would feel and think - evolve from the old bicameral mind and the new conscious mind trying to understand each other and seek some mode of mutual understanding and cooperation ? In other words, empathy was, according to this view, originally internal before being extended to others, and may derive from our twin-chambered brain.

We can run a simulation of the person with whom we are empathizing in our right brain, while comparing and contrasting with our "selves", located in the left brain.

This is a capacity that evolved from the older bicameral mind.

Whereas in the past, the right brain issued the "*voice of god*", and the left brain obeyed, the left brain can now create any voice in the right brain and treat it as if it were a separate individual. The simulation can become so powerful and vivid that the created voice might eventually seem real.

Some novelists claim that their fictional characters take them over and write the



book on their own, without the author's conscious involvement. These novelists say they could imagine placing the character in any situation out-with the context of the novel, and know exactly how the character would behave. This is consistent with a bicameral mentality, with a created character taking on a voice and life of its own.

Is our love of acting and role play, of story-telling and fantasy, of impersonating others, of assuming an identity for computer games, of having an avatar in a virtual reality world like *Second Life*, related to the inbuilt existence of a twin nature arising from the left and right brain, and from the modern conscious mind and the old bicameral mind ? Studies have shown differences between how men and women use their right and left brains. Are women more prone to submissive and compliant behavior because they are more bicameral than men ?

Is the human obsession with opposites, with binary logic, related to bicameralism ? Are the "*double*" and the "*shadow*" both intimately connected to bicameralism ? Does the ultimate root of good and evil lie in bicameralism ? There is virtually no arena of the human condition which couldn't be considered as some kind of bicameral phenomenon.

Is the human race as a species prone to individual and mass hallucinations because of bicameralism ? Can humans create such powerful simulations of other "*voices*" that they effectively conjure gods, ghosts, spirits, vampires, werewolves and a whole gallery of supernatural beings out of their imaginations and then believe they are real ?

Are mediums ( those ones who aren't outright charlatans ) so skilled at simulating the thoughts of a dead person about whom they have collected a few details that they can accurately describe how that person might have behaved when he was alive ? Is that why they appear so convincing ? Are people who have uncannily accurate intuitions about other people running incredibly powerful simulations of those others in their mind ? ..... Or is something else going on ?

Some patients suffering from a hallucinated personality claim that the hallucination knows more than they do. What does that imply ? It could be argued that the right brain, with access to all of the detail that the left brain filters out, may well seem to have greater knowledge. It retains the facts which the left brain has long forgotten.

Some people have had "*split brain*" operations involving the severing of the corpus callosum. Could that result in a person developing two "*selves*" ? Not nearly enough scientific research has been conducted on split brain patients. They could hold the key to persuading the world about the reality of the bicameral mind.

The word "*paranoia*" literally means having another mind alongside one's own. That is exactly what bicameralism is.

Does multiple personality syndrome ( MPD ) ..... when one personality seemingly divides into two or more ..... derive from bicameralism ? Regarding those people who can provide vivid details of past lives when they are under hypnosis ..... are memory traces of buried "*voices*" being accessed ?

( If someone living in America who had never left the country were able, under hypnosis, to successfully reveal the location of an ancient artifact that had been buried in France for hundreds of years and state that he himself had hidden this object in a previous life, how could any mainstream hypothesis account for this ? )

Is " speaking in tongues " a bicameral phenomenon ?

( If someone were to speak fluently in an ancient and " dead " language which they had never previously encountered and of which they could have no possible knowledge in conventional terms, how could any mainstream hypothesis possibly account for this ? )

The Muses who are said to guide poets, writers and artists .... are they actually bicameral voices ? *Tourette's Syndrome* ..... is that an inner bicameral voice suddenly erupting uncontrollably ? Being " possessed " ..... is that a description of an old bicameral voice coming to the surface ? In an exorcism, is a bicameral " demon " being expelled ? The famous ancient *Greek Oracle at Delphi* ..... was the priestess vocalizing the thoughts of a hallucinated god ?

In ancient Rome .... an individual's " *genius* " was his guardian and guiding spirit. This " *genius* " could easily be interpreted as an echo of the bicameral voice of old.

Socrates, when he was on trial for his life, spoke of a daemon that helped him in difficult times. He described it as "..... a sort of voice which comes to me and has done so since my childhood, and when it comes it always dissuades me from what i am proposing to do, and never urges me on." John Milton referred to a " *Celestial Patroness* " who guided his poetry. William Blake seemed to live his life amongst a plethora of visions and auditory hallucinations. Wagner reached his creative peak when he searched inside himself for his musical ideas rather than looking to the outside world. Mathematician Françoise Chatelin heard a voice which, he claimed, instructed him in a new way of understanding numbers.

Is the condition of bipolar disorder ( manic depression ), from which many artists suffer ..... connected with bicameralism ? During the manic phase, the person is consumed with activity, passion and creativity. Is that when he is being guided by an inner voice, silent but still directing his actions .... reminiscent of the bicameral voice ? The depressive phase would kick in when the " *voice* " or inner conviction vanished and the person was left to his own devices once more. He would feel bereft without the certainty and direction provided by the inner voice.

Some people might speculate that the vestigial bicameral " *voice* " could be equated with the Jungian " *Shadow* " aspect of the personality .... or with the Freudian " *id* ". What is referred to as the " *unconscious* " may actually be the interplay between the modern conscious mind and the ancient bicameral mind. In certain situations, particularly stressful ones, the bicameral mind may come to the fore since it is far more decisive and quick-acting than the conscious mind.

When intoxicated people find that they can get home from a bar yet not have any conscious recollection of a single part of their homeward journey, they sometimes say they were on " *autopilot* ", but perhaps it was their old bicameral mind that took

over and guided them safely home. What about sleepwalkers ? Have they been taken over by their old bicameral voice and then remember nothing about it when they wake up ? As for dreams, human beings really have no idea what takes place in the dreamscape. People are woken up in order to report what they have been dreaming about. However, that involves their normal conscious mind kicking in and then trying to rationalize the few fragmentary images it can remember.

It is possible that the dreamscape is where the old bicameral mind has much more say than normal ..... and tries to communicate messages to our consciousness ..... most of which are promptly forgotten unless they are particularly vivid ?

Jaynes thought that bicameral humans did not really dream at all. Since they had no sense of " *self* " they could never imagine themselves in other times, places and situations, as modern, conscious humans do when they are dreaming. Rather, a bicameral person continued to experience the same sort of hallucinations in sleep as when awake i.e. voices speaking to them, accompanied perhaps ..... by images of dead tribal chiefs, gods, heroes etc.

Jaynes also speculated that the sexual encounters of bicameral people were boring and infrequent since they had no fantasy space to go to in their minds to spice things up. In many ways, bicameral humans are as far from modern human beings as Neanderthal Man.

There is a group called the " *Hearing Voices Movement* " which claims that between 2% and 4% of the population regularly hear voices, but only about one third become mental patients. In other words, there are people who hear voices and yet manage to cope with them and function normally. John Nash, the Nobel Prize winning economist, eventually managed to control the voices that had tormented him all his life.

There is a phenomenon known as the " *Third Man* " derived from T.S. Eliot's poem *Waste Land* .....

*Who is the third who walks always beside you ?  
When i count, there are only you and I together.  
But when I look up the white road  
There is always another one walking beside you.*

The idea is that in times of extreme stress, a presence can manifest itself and guide a person out of danger. Many people in life-threatening situations have described such a presence giving them direct instructions.

Frequently ... they attribute it to divine intervention. Many mountaineers, marathon runners and people doing extreme endurance sports have reported this Third Man encounter. Scientists typically assert that oxygen deprivation leads to deterioration in brain function, leading to hallucinations. However, the people undergoing these experiences seem not to be going into a chaotic, unfocused, disconnected state that will lead to their death ... but the precise opposite. Why would a hallucination be so helpful and so specific in its advice ? According to Julian Jaynes's theory ... what is happening is that the left brain is surrendering control to the right brain and

the old bicameral mode is being restored during the crisis.

Jaynes's theory is massively speculative but it seems to convincingly address many issues that are inexplicable within the parameters of alternative and more conventional hypotheses.

There is no mystical element in Jaynes's thinking.

He is rationalizing a wide range of phenomena according to specific differences between the left and right hemispheres of the human brain, leading, he thinks, to hallucinated voices ( and perhaps hallucinated bodies too ). These hallucinations are, he proposes, the basis of humanity's religious beliefs.

Jaynes's hypothesis, as it stands, is one that should speak loudly and persuasively to atheists. Even though they reject the concept of God, they may see the possibility of " *expanding their consciousness* " via getting in touch with the strange landscape of the right brain, full of creativity, mathematical, artistic and musical potential, and vast resources of unfiltered data which ... if it could all be accessed under certain conditions ... might provide amazing insights and extra capabilities.

Wouldn't we all want access to an inner voice that could help us in times of danger, or that could revolutionize our perception of reality ? Just as humanity underwent a remarkable transformation when it evolved from the bicameral mind to modern consciousness ( in Jaynes's theory ), so it could take another radical leap if modern consciousness could selectively tap the old bicameral mind.

But there is another possibility that Jaynes never considers. What if the bicameral hallucinated voices are not hallucinations ? What if they are real ? What if the voice is that of the divine spark ? What if it was the divine spark which guided humanity from its ape ancestry to its modern consciousness ? That would be one way of accounting for the staggering difference between humans and all other animals.

What if the divine spark has full memory of all of its previous incarnations  
..... and these memories can be accessed under hypnosis ?

( *Plato, an advocate of reincarnation ..... argued that all true knowledge involves recollection. We are not discovering anything new ... we are simply remembering what our soul knew when it was part of the divine order.* )

What if glossolalia - *speaking in tongues* - is actually a manifestation of the native tongues of previous incarnations ? What if some incarnations go back to the very dawn of humanity and know exactly what happened back then ?

What if they know the truth of the " *Garden of Eden* " and all of the other Biblical events ? What if they know the identities of the archons ? What if they deliberately became silent, as part of a greater plan .... until they had brought humanity to full consciousness ? The combination of reincarnation and a hidden voice that can be accessed in certain circumstances is nothing short of a way to bring the whole of human history alive, to reveal all of the moments once thought lost in time.

And what if the divine spark also offered glimpses of the divine order .....

## and the uttermost secrets of the universe ?

Julian Jaynes's proposal could be treated as a mystical theory providing direct evidence of the divine spark. Located, in effect, as a separate personality in the right hemisphere of the human brain - divinity inside man - or as a rationalist's account of how we might think the divine exists even though it is only a sophisticated hallucination produced by brain wiring.

Jaynes's theory permits the religious to glimpse the divine spark ..... and atheists a higher self. In that way, it can unite both factions in the pursuit of a higher humanity with massively expanded possibilities.

Those who speculate that the illuminati's path to enlightenment is concerned with gaining reliable and consistent access to the inner voice of wisdom, command and revelation that features in Julian Jaynes's theory ... are on the right track.

*" There is one thing stronger than all the armies in the world,  
and that is an idea whose time has come." ..... Victor Hugo.*

*" All truth passes through three stages. First ..... it is ridiculed. Second ..... it is violently opposed. Third .... it is accepted as being self-evident. " Schopenhauer.*

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Great Beyond

All paranormal activity, everything out of the ordinary, everything that transcends our everyday experiences, everything that is uncanny and spine tingling, comes from the unconscious. Our contact with the divine originates there.

Our ancestors, who possessed a primitive consciousness in comparison with ourselves, were much closer to the "*gods*" and felt their presence in a direct way every day thanks to the "*bicameral mind*" that placed the voices and images of the gods within their immediate awareness.

As humanity evolved, it switched from the bicameral mind that was in touch with the immortal gods to the modern conscious mind of mortal men, our sense of the divine

has shrunk spectacularly. But the bicameral mind is still with us. It is locked within our unconscious, the layer immediately beneath consciousness, and from time to time it breaks through, particularly in times of high stress.

Our unconscious mind is a repository of astonishing gifts and knowledge that mostly stay just beyond our grasp, forever tantalizing us. Putting it simply, the unconscious is the realm of the divine while consciousness is the arena of our petty, trivial, daily lives.

The conscious mind is tiny in comparison with the unconscious. It is nothing more than a filtering and focusing mechanism to convert the vast, unwieldy and potentially overwhelming unconscious into a sharp, practical tool.

The problem is we now regard consciousness as primary and the unconscious as a mere oddity. It is like an alien entity that we ignore as much as possible because it would be too disturbing to really think about what it is and how it influences us.

The truth is though that the unconscious is primary and consciousness merely a useful device that allows us to engage more successfully with the material world.

All religiously minded people agree that this material world is not our destiny, consciousness is therefore of little use in defining the true meaning of our lives. Only the unconscious can help us. All transcendent states are connected with the unconscious. In order to make contact with the divine order, nothing is more critical than escaping normal conscious mind states.

Fasting, meditation, drugs, extreme exertion, extreme isolation, extreme pain, extreme tiredness, extreme prayer - they are all designed to bring us to a state where we can break free of the grip of our consciousness in order to release our unconscious. That is no accident. Consciousness is a restriction, a barrier, and an obstacle. It holds us back from becoming who we truly are, Its evolutionary purpose is to help us navigate the material world ..... not the spiritual one.

Consciousness lends itself to materialism, consumerism and the pursuit of petty comforts and joys that we see all around us. It is strongly connected to the Jungian category of extraverted sensing while the unconscious is concerned with introverted intuition.

Carl Gustav Jung ( 1875 - 1961 ) consistently contrasted the Ego with the Self.

The Ego is the centre of consciousness and gives the individual his sense of identity and purpose. The Ego is what we imagine ourselves to be, yet we are entirely mistaken. The Self is the centre of our psyche. It is where our true self resides. The Ego is turned towards materialism and the ordinary world while the Self is turned towards spirituality and the divine realm.

In comparison with the Self, the Ego is extraverted while the Self is introverted.

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Hero

No one is ever hailed as a hero for selfishly and relentlessly pursuing his own self-interest. It is extraordinary that celebrities and the super rich are treated as human gods when, judged by their greed and narcissism, they do not have one single altruistic quality. These are people who have tirelessly worked to glorify themselves, to win the adulation of the masses, to show that they are "superior" to ordinary men and women. These are in fact the worst type of anti-heroes ..... those who are in it absolutely for themselves.

The quest for the holy grail is the search for the hero who resides within each and every one of us. We must reach into the heart of darkness, our unconscious mind to find out who we really are ..... *No task is more difficult.*

*"The treasure which the hero fetches from the dark cavern is life ..... it is himself."*  
Jung

*"The sense of mystery, of a real danger to be faced, of an overwhelming Spiritual gain to be won, were of the essential nature of the tale. It was the very mystery of Life which lay beneath the picturesque wrappings, small wonder that the Quest of the Grail became the synonym for the highest achievement that could be set before men, and that when the romantic evolution of the Arthurian tradition reached its term, this supreme adventure was swept within the magic circle. The knowledge of the Grail was the utmost man could achieve, Arthur's knights were the very flower of manhood, it was fitting that to them the supreme test be offered. That the man who first told the story, and boldly, as befitted a born teller of tales, wedded to Arthurian legend, was himself connected by descent with the ancient Faith, himself actually held the Secret of the Grail, and told, in purposely romantic form, that of which he knew, I am firmly convinced, nor do I think that the time is far distant when the missing links will be in our hand, and we shall be able to weld once more the golden chain which connects Ancient Ritual with Medieval Romance."*  
Jessie L. Weston

*"If man hasn't discovered something to die for ..... **he isn't fit to live.**"*  
Martin Luther King

\*\*\*\*\*

## IV HUMAN

\*\*\*\*\*

### Language

Our language capabilities are often deemed to be innate.  
How can that be accounted for genetically ?

How can unthinking genes ( according to the traditional view ) have any  
concept of language ? So how can they give rise to innate language skills ?

But if the language of mathematics is the core of mind and if all matter is "*minded*"  
then it comes as no surprise to find increasing language capabilities in increasingly  
complex organisms, reaching their fullest expression in humans.

Jung compared archetypes to instincts. He said that the archetype was the  
instinct's perception of itself, or the "*self-portrait*" of the instinct i.e. if the instinct  
was the "*physical*" side of the coin then the archetype was the complementary  
mental flip side i.e. how we subjectively, mentally experience our physical and  
instinctual response. The term "psychoid-gene" or "psycho-gene" would be  
preferable to "*archetype*" since this terminology provides a much clearer  
idea that it's the mental aspect of genes that is being discussed.

An indeterminate amount of our mental life is unconscious rather than conscious.  
The fact that mental activity is taking place does not imply that we are aware of it.  
Usually, we're not. Our consciousness reflects a tiny amount of the mental aspect of  
our existence. Jung said that archetypes existed within the '*collective unconscious*'.

This latter phrase is misleading because it seems to suggest that the whole of  
the human race shares a single, common unconscious whereas it actually means  
that just as all human beings share a common biological ancestry, so they share a  
common mental ancestry too. This common mental aspect is always unconscious  
until it is brought into consciousness, and when that happens the particular  
details are unique to each of us, reflecting our unique natures,  
experiences and environments, although the "big picture"  
will be the same for all normal human beings.

Jung said that the archetypes reveal themselves as images.



If and when they enter our consciousness, they do so in the way familiar from our dreams i.e. as images of symbols, objects and people. Since dreams, according to Freud and Jung, are the "*royal road to the unconscious*", they will be a primary arena for the appearance of the archetypes when they seek to make themselves known to our consciousness.

*( Jung said that the archetypes are teleological, they are actively seeking to express themselves.)*

It is important to emphasize that the archetypes are controlling our mental life whether or not they become conscious. If they do become conscious then it is in image-form, Jung maintained. An example that is normally given is that every culture has a conception of a Wise Old Man.

Figures like Merlin and Gandalf are classic examples of the type.

*( Note that an image of an archetype is called an archetypal image, the image is not the archetype itself, rather how our consciousness interprets it. The archetype, in Kantian language, is the thing-in-itself while the archetypal image is its phenomenal representation. )* Jung himself claimed to have his own personal wise old man .... his spirit guide called Philemon.

*" Philemon represented a force which was not myself. In my fantasies I held conversations with him, and he said things which i had not consciously thought. For i observed clearly that it was he who spoke .... not i. He said i treated thoughts as if i generated them myself, but in his view thoughts were like animals in the forest, or people in a room, or birds in the air, and added, ' If you should see people in a room, you would not think that you had made those people, or that you were responsible for them. ' It was he who taught me psychic objectivity, the reality of the psyche ..... At times he seemed to me quite real, as if he were a living personality. I went up and down the garden with him, and to me he was what the Indians call a guru. "*

*( Many people have similar experiences but don't talk about them for fear of being thought mad. Jung himself was judged by some to be suffering from mental illness )*

Given what Jung said about having conversations with Philemon, it is odd that he omitted the idea that archetypes could also manifest themselves as sounds, language and voices rather than just images. After all, our thoughts consist of images, sounds and language, so shouldn't unconscious archetypes be capable of intruding into our consciousness in exactly the same way ?

There are obvious parallels between Jung's archetypes and Julian Jaynes's hypothesis of the hallucinated voices of "*the gods*" arising in the right hemisphere of the brain and being obeyed by the left hemisphere of the brain ( the bicameral mind theory ). If we combine both theories, we get the following view of the evolution of human consciousness ....

1) DNA has a mental as well as a biological aspect. The biological part provides the instructions for building our bodies while the mental aspect provides the instructions for constructing our minds. This aspect of our DNA would create any innate, a-priori categories of perception or understanding such as those discussed by philosophers like Kant.

2) Evolutionary changes in a species occur when gene mutations create new genes that then succeed or fail according to natural selection. If a gene is successful, it will start to gain a widespread presence in the gene pool, if not, it will steadily disappear. The odds against a gene mutation leading to a good outcome are enormous ( there are far more ways for a gene to go wrong ), yet it appears that gene mutations are much more successful than would occur by chance.

If genes aren't randomly mutating but are actually being crudely guided in some way, that would explain a higher than expected success rate of gene mutation.

This would be possible if genes had "*minds*" .... not sophisticated minds, but minds all the same that are able to intuit the nature of their environment and vaguely steer a mutation in a direction more likely to prosper. Many mistakes are still made, but not nearly many as would occur otherwise. In other words ..... Darwin's hugely successful and influential theory of evolution by natural selection is only partially explained by conventional gene theory. A fuller account would talk instead about "*psycho-genes*" - genes with minds, genes with teleological aspects.

These other aspects are not yet susceptible to scientific study.

Until they are, the current implementation and understanding of Darwin's theory will remain approximate, and leave scope for attacks by Creationists and Intelligent Design proponents.

( What we are saying here has nothing to do with Intelligent Design except in the sense that genes have a rudimentary intelligence that, very primitively, allows them to design themselves in a certain way, thus reducing the number of mistakes and the chaos that would ensue from endless random gene mutations. )

What we are describing here could be described as Enhanced Darwinism or Psycho Darwinism, based on psycho-genes. It is obviously hard to differentiate Psycho Darwinism from conventional Darwinism since there is no currently known scientific means for distinguishing "*guided*" gene mutation from random gene mutation. Sophisticated statistical analysis might be able to show that the odds against humanity randomly evolving from a primordial chemical soup rather through a guided process are astronomical, but that would not constitute firm proof of Enhanced Darwinism, though it would be strongly indicative.

( There are many wildly different philosophical interpretations of quantum mechanics. These interpretations, although presenting radically different and contradictory views of the nature of reality, are all fully compatible with the currently available experimental results. In other words, the experimental evidence cannot be used to support or dismiss any of the candidates even though they have practically nothing in common.

Quantum mechanics is the most successful scientific theory ever and yet not one of its super-intelligent practitioners can actually say what it means. No observation

can prove one interpretation over another. The same is true of Darwinism versus Psycho Darwinism. Both are entirely compatible with all known experimental results and no observation could prove one over the other, yet they present radically different models of the fundamental nature of existence. Which will you choose ? )

3) The mental aspect of genes, it must be emphasized, is unconscious and applies to everything, plant or animal, that contains genes. The difference between ourselves and all other gene-based organisms is that we have a highly developed consciousness. Consciousness arises, ultimately, from the detailed instructions provided by the unconscious mental aspects of our DNA. As our consciousness grows, those unconscious instructions ( which are intended to explicitly guide our consciousness ) break through into our consciousness as images, sounds, language, voices and intuitions. There are no other ways in which they can manifest themselves consciously.

4) The bicameral mind - the precursor of our familiar modern-day consciousness, would have had a much more obvious " *archetypal* " nature than it has now. Thousands of years ago, human beings would have been accustomed to archetypal beings such as Jung's Philemon appearing to them and telling them things, especially in times of crisis when urgent, potentially life-saving advice was required.

In those times, the unconscious would have been throwing out a constant stream of voices, images, sounds, hallucinations and intuitions .... archetypes manifesting themselves as best they could. Arguably, it is because of this ancestry that so many human beings are, in the present day, highly submissive and tolerate being treated badly, they are used to being ordered about and dominated by the voices and " *gods* " in their minds.

( *The members of the Old World Order have effectively taken the part of the "gods" that used to bark orders at people via the right hemisphere of their brains.* )

Jung says that archetypal images tend to have a numinous, sacred quality, making them seem part of the divine order. ( Atheists might argue that it is precisely this transcendent, otherworldly nature of archetypes breaking into our consciousness that underlies humanity's " *fake* " religious experience. )

Our modern world is full of strange phenomena that are completely ignored by science since it has no theory for dealing with them. Absence of evidence is not evidence of absence. Psycho Darwinism not only refines standard evolutionary theory, it also offers the prospect of permitting many of the psychic phenomena that have long fascinated humanity to become amenable to scientific study via " *psycho-genes* ".

5) Consider the two sets of genes that are involved in our instincts for " *fight or flight* ". Imagine that the two archetypes corresponding to these different sets of genes manifest themselves, in the case of " *fight* ", as a military man barking out orders, or, in the case of " *flight* ", as a runner speeding away as fast as possible and saying, " follow me ". Our ancestors wouldn't have wasted time thinking. They would simply have done what they were ordered to. There is a condition called " *latah* " where victims, if they are caught by surprise ( i.e. subjected to a sudden,

unexpected stress ) feel compelled to act out any command they hear. They can be aware that they are being ordered to do ridiculous, shameful things and yet they nevertheless carry them out to the letter. They also compulsively imitate motions of others, and if several people are present they might try to imitate all the different actions being performed. This can lead to severe injury as they manically twist and turn, trying to imitate several incompatible actions at once. It is as if they have been spontaneously hypnotized. In every way, this is consistent with the theory of the bicameral mind. *Latah* sufferers are perhaps the closest modern example to what our bicameral ancestors must have been like.

Another good example is *Tourette's* syndrome. Most sufferers are left handed ( implying that their right brain is more dominant than their left ) and Julian Jaynes speculated that, under stress, the vestigial bicameral mind breaks through and is responsible for the uncontrolled obscenities uttered by sufferers of the condition. ( originating from the primitive, unregulated language areas of the right brain )

6) If complex behaviors of survival value are somehow mentally encoded in genes, what else might be encoded ? Perhaps we have genetic material that seems to serve no biological function at all, yet the reason it's present in our DNA is that it's providing archetypal data, perhaps of a very sophisticated kind. Imagine that great mathematical, scientific and engineering instructions are embedded in our DNA - "*unconscious*" instructions, but accessible in the right circumstances.

Imagine that mysterious ancient feats of engineering such as Stonehenge and the Pyramids were constructed according to such knowledge. Perhaps all the great secrets of human history are encoded in our DNA. Perhaps the most profound religious knowledge is stored there. Imagine that those of our ancestors who had genes that gave rise to archetypal religious experiences proved far more sexually successful than others. Those genes would then prosper in the gene pool.

( According to the theory of "*Y-chromosomal Adam*", all humans alive today are patrilineally descended from a single man who lived in Africa some 60,000 years ago.) It turns out there is indeed a vast amount of seemingly functionless DNA, estimated by some to be as high as 95% of the total.

Richard Dawkins says in *The Selfish Gene*

*" ...it appears that the amount of DNA in organisms is more than is strictly necessary for building them, a large fraction of the DNA is never translated into protein ..... If the "purpose" of DNA is to supervise the building of bodies, it is surprising to find a large quantity of DNA which does no such thing. Biologists are racking their brains trying to think what useful task this apparently surplus DNA is doing. "*

Dawkins goes on to describe this "*junk DNA*" as a "*parasite .... hitching a ride in the survival machines created by the other DNA.*"

In fact "*junk DNA*" is a storehouse of incredible, unconscious knowledge that can be accessed by the right people in the right circumstances via the mechanism of Jungian archetypes. Think of the remarkable and seemingly incredible abilities

of autistic savants.

Their awesome abilities in specific areas are the direct consequence of their condition fortuitously giving them full access to certain archetypes largely denied to the rest of us because of our " *normality* ". Imagine if we could tap into those same archetypes without sacrificing our normality. Imagine the talents and powers we might unleash, ones that could transform human civilization.

Imagine that an ancient society already once mastered such powers  
..... **the race that " *myth* " says populated Thule and Atlantis.**

7) In *The Selfish Gene*, Dawkins defines a " ***meme*** " as a " *unit of cultural transmission, or a unit of imitation.* "

He gives examples of pop tunes, ideas, catch phrases, fashions etc. Memes are produced by our consciousness, enter the meme pool and then prosper or die. They aren't of course genetically encoded, no one is suggesting that pop tunes are biologically transmitted to the next generation. Jung proposed something infinitely more radical.

In effect, he said that unconscious mental units of information could indeed be encoded genetically and transmitted biologically, probably in so-called 'junk DNA'.

It can't be stressed strongly enough that it is not conscious ideas that are stored in this way, but unconscious instructions that can only manifest themselves " *through a glass darkly* " in human consciousness. However ... if these dimly glimpsed instructions have sufficient impact on the conscious mind and prove sufficiently useful to the recipient to the extent that he sexually prospers in life then, slowly but surely, these unconscious instructions start spreading throughout the gene pool and are potentially accessible by anyone who has inherited the right genes.

For the avoidance of misunderstandings, it is crucial to re-emphasize that we are saying that archetypes are unconscious mental patterns, not conscious ideas, stored in genes. They can influence conscious behavior and, if they prosper, they will spread through the gene pool, and, if not, they will perish.

These ideas are not too far removed from the area of study known as sociobiology. Jung's " collective unconscious " is really a reference to all the unconscious mental instructions encoded in core genes that are common to all human beings.

He defined an archetype as " *an irrepresentable, unconscious, pre-existent form ..... that seems to be part of the inherited structure of the psyche.*"

His is a scientific theory but one, unfortunately, that is not yet susceptible to scientific study, just as the unconscious mind is not. Even the conscious mind defies scientific understanding.

8) Genes underpin human biology and psycho-genes underpin the unconscious human mind.

( We are talking about genes and psycho-genes as though they were different entities. They are of course exactly the same thing, psycho-genes are genes whose mental utility rather than biological functionality is being highlighted ).

There was a time, not so many thousands of years ago, when humans were barely more conscious than apes. Then came the bicameral mind ..... the bridge between ape " consciousness " and modern human consciousness.

The bicameral mind was controlled by unconscious archetypes that dominated the right hemisphere of the human brain. These archetypes seemed, to the incipient consciousness of the left hemisphere of the human brain, to manifest themselves as gods giving life or death orders.

This was the Archetypal Age when psycho-genes dominated the human mind. Never was man more religious than at this time. The " gods " were practically hard-wired into human minds. Atheists would contend that this constitutes evidence that our religious experiences are psychological delusions, but the counter argument is that this religious mentality did not come about by accident, the psycho-genes that underpin the religious experience were successful in the ferocious natural selection environment ..... *because they reflected the real order of things.*

Paradoxically, the mainstream religions of today are disastrous in religious terms. They provide nothing of the certainty that our ancestors enjoyed. Every day, our ancestors had the most profound encounters with the gods, arising from their own unconscious. They were steeped in the divine. What feelings they experienced, what wonders they beheld. The world was bathed in the glow of the sacred. How unfortunate most of us are today to be denied that numinous light.

9) The bicameral mind was eventually replaced by the modern conscious mind, although bicameralism is still present in the unconscious. Our conscious minds block most of the bicameral visions and transcendental experiences of old. It is as if we have cut ourselves off from the gods, as if evolution were telling us that we are children no longer. Now the gods won't come easily to us. If we want the divine ..... ***we ourselves must become gods.***

10) Where archetypes rule the unconscious, memes rule the conscious mind. Memes are arguably far more important than genes now and control the future of the human gene pool. In the past, archetypes were in control, but they have given way to memes. Richard Dawkins said that humans are gene survival machines.

He is wrong ..... they're meme survival machines. In a million years from now, humans will still be fascinated by Plato's philosophy or Beethoven's 9th Symphony.

i.e..... *by particular memes.*

While many genes may have vanished from the gene pool in that time, Plato and Beethoven will still be going strong in the meme pool. Other meme collections will have completely vanished or will be close to the vanishing point - this is the certain fate of false religions such as Christianity, Islam and Judaism. It is now possible to

understand that the point of genes and psycho-genes ( archetypes ) was to create scope for memes. Genes and psycho-genes are the path to memes, but memes ( **human culture in all of its forms** ) are vastly more important.

If genes were at the centre of the human condition, a " *red in tooth and claw* " struggle would be taking place amongst humans as they vied to be top dog and command the best resources. Nietzsche asked where this struggle was.

" Civilization " - a meme construction - has done away with it.

Contraception - a product of memes - actually prevents genes from coming into existence. Genes rely on sex for reproduction. Memes do not need sex ..... they need minds. Memes can control the reproduction of genes, genes have much less influence over the reproduction of memes ..... *So which are the more powerful ?*

People with defective genes who would have died in infancy can now live for decades thanks to modern medicine. Again, memes have trumped genes, they have made genes survive that would otherwise have perished. They have artificially altered the gene pool.

When famines happen in Africa, aid from other countries can help to save lives that would otherwise have been lost. Again, the gene pool has been shaped by memes rather than natural selection of genes. Memes have left genes far behind.

Memes, not genes, are dictating the future of the human race. We are the only species for which this is true, hence we are the most special animal in the animal kingdom. Biology, in human terms, now takes a back seat. Psychology is where it's at these days. Psychology is the study of why some memes are more successful than others. The natural selection of memes is now the cornerstone of human evolution. Cultural evolution ( the arena of memes ) occurs at a faster rate than biological evolution. This is a feature entirely absent from the animal kingdom.

11) Meme evolution is accelerating. The internet allows memes to spread around the globe in hours. People can become famous overnight. Their reproductive chances could be vastly improved by a stroke of internet luck.

The trouble is that there is no guarantee that good ideas will prosper and poor ideas will perish. The world is awash with trivial, dumb, junk .... memes. As they proliferate, there is less and less room for good memes. They are pushing them aside. Someone could provide the solution to every problem of the human race and be completely ignored because most people are too busy finding out the latest news regarding Paris Hilton. The Demiurge and his archons love the world of memes. It's their message that most seduces the masses. The world has never been in bigger trouble than it is now. Junk memes are everywhere. Good memes are rapidly dying off, their place in the meme pool being taken by trivial nonsense.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Zombie Humanity

One of the most remarkable books ever written is one which has been referred to already.

*The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind* by Julian Jaynes asserts that consciousness is based on language and hence, before the existence of language, there was no such thing as consciousness.

We do not typically consider non-human animals ( none of which has anything that we would describe as a formal language ) as conscious in any meaningful self. Nor can human babies be considered conscious before they learn language ( hence why we have no conscious memories of being babies ). If you want to know what an animal's mind is like then simply ponder a new born baby's mind. The baby does things, and seems curious and so on, yet nothing conscious is taking place in its mind. Pure instinct is in control.

Jaynes probably wasn't aware that his hypothesis was proposed by Friedrich Nietzsche long before. Nietzsche argued that consciousness is proportionate to the capacity for communication, which in turn is proportionate to the need for communication .... " *Consciousness is really only a net of communication between human beings, it is only as such that it had to develop, a solitary human being who lived like a beast of prey would not have needed it ..... In brief, the development of language and the development of consciousness go hand in hand ..... It was only as a social animal that man acquired self-consciousness - which he is still in the process of doing, more and more. "*

Hegel was the first to understand that self-consciousness .... the ability to reflect on one's own consciousness - could only arise from the interaction of at least two separate consciousnesses. Nietzsche realized that communication was therefore necessary between the two consciousnesses, and communication relies on some kind of language common to both consciousnesses.

Jaynes argued that civilization and consciousness are linked. Increasing civilization implies increased communication, hence increased sophistication of language. As language grows more complex, consciousness does also. But given that human language is now largely fixed, language can no longer offer any increase in human consciousness. Now the task of humanity is to throw light on the vast unconscious and bring it into consciousness.

That is an entirely different endeavor from learning language. It requires a different society and mindset. It needs a Spiritual Humanity, a Humanity of the Psyche, rather than a consumerist and materialistic humanity where consciousness revolves around satisfying petty needs of survival and comfort.



Before the advent of language, humans were not introspective and self-reflective. They did not plan, they simply acted. Jaynes's radical hypothesis is that they were told what to do by the ' gods '. They heard voices in their heads giving them simple, forceful orders ... do this, do that, do the other. This, Jaynes suggested, is the same mechanism that underlies the " voices " heard by mystics such as Joan of Arc and by epileptics and schizophrenics. He said that the " gods " were what we now refer to as hallucinations. It has been suggested that Moses, Jesus and Mohammed may have heard such voices in their heads and wrongly attributed them to God.

Jaynes proposed that pre-conscious humanity was guided by what he called the bicameral mind. Bicameral means " two-chambered " and refers to the fact that the human brain is divided into two hemispheres.

Jaynes argued that human nature was .... *" split in two .... an executive part called a god, and a follower part called a man. Neither part was conscious."*

This bicameral mind was most evident and effective in times of stress.

Jaynes asserted that schizophrenia can be considered *" a vestige of bicamerality, a relapse to the bicameral mind."*

There was a time therefore when all human beings were effectively schizophrenic, but because this was " normal " it wasn't a problem.

Jaynes said, *" Another advantage of schizophrenia, perhaps evolutionary, is tirelessness .... they show less fatigue than normal persons and are capable of tremendous feats of endurance ... They may move about day and night, or work endlessly without any sign of being tired ... This suggests that much fatigue is a product of the subjective conscious mind, and that bicameral man, building the pyramids of Egypt, the ziggurats of Sumer, or the gigantic temples at Teotihuacan with only hand labor, could do so far more easily than could conscious self-reflective men ..... A further thing that schizophrenics do 'better' than the rest of us ..... is simple sensory perception. They are more alert to visual stimuli...Indeed, schizophrenics are almost drowning in sensory data."*

The extraordinary implication of this statement is that if we could switch off our consciousness, we would massively increase our physical capabilities.

On the subject of modern schizophrenia, Jaynes concluded, *" In effect, [ the schizophrenic ] is a mind bared to his environment, waiting on gods in a godless world."*

Jaynes also made the remarkable suggestion that we are inclined to seek gods in order that they can give us orders and remove from us the responsibility for taking decisions. This is why we are obsessed with the " successful ", with the super-rich, celebrities, the leaders of society. They are the "gods" we lost when the bicameral mind eventually broke down and was replaced by consciousness.

Deep down, we have a craving for the inner voice of the gods to command us. In other words, not only are we NOT expanding our consciousness, many of us

actually have a strong desire to become LESS conscious and revert to our bicameral heritage. That is exactly what the Elite desire.

They want to be the gods whose orders we slavishly obey. They are the executives and we are the followers. They are the masters and we the slaves. That is how our society is configured, a power hierarchy, a status tree. Make no mistake, to address this we seek the **COMPLETE DESTRUCTION** of the Elite.

***This means dismantling all of the power structures that rule our society. Privilege will be abolished in one instant. The ability of anyone to acquire massive wealth and power will be abolished. Any mechanism that allows any person to wear the mantle of a king of the world will be abolished.***

The illuminati are in the business of expanding human consciousness to divine levels and that necessitates the elimination of the bicameral tendency in humanity i.e. the desire to be dictated to by others. No human who wants to become God can have any desire to slavishly obey any other person. The illuminati seek to build a community of gods where none command and none obey, where the community cooperates intelligently for the good of all and to the harm of none. We promote independence of mind and self-sufficiency so that no one is reliant on others.

Kings and queens, princes and princesses, aristocrats and nobles, lords and ladies, privileged dynastic families, presidents and prime ministers, generals and admirals, chief executives and directors - all of the people who comprise the Elite - they reflect the bicameral past of humanity .... It is time we moved into the future.

Power structures and status trees are an offense to humanity and must be dismantled. Humanity cannot reach its full potential until it has got rid of these false gods.

As Jaynes pointed out, speech areas are all located in the left hemisphere of the brain ( for right-handed people ). He said ... " *The language of men was involved with only one hemisphere to leave the other free for the language of gods.*"

He asked the question, " *Is it possible to think of the two hemispheres of the brain almost as two individuals, only one of which can speak, while both can listen and both understand ?* "

He suggested that the human fascination with idols originates in their ability to help us to hallucinate the voices of the gods i.e. if the gods were silent we could encourage them to speak by appealing to the statues and idols of them that we had constructed.

Jaynes said ... " *Hesiod speaks of a golden race of men who preceded his own generation and became the ' holy demons upon the earth, beneficent, averters of ills .... guardians of mortal men.* '"

In the bicameral age, the " gods " authorized our actions.

Now we must authorize them ourselves.

Jaynes argued that our religious inclinations are a direct result of our bicameral heritage. How else to characterize the voices in our heads as anything other than gods ? And ... in the modern age ... to hear voices is to suffer from schizophrenia.

Schizophrenics are said to describe feelings of being at one with the entire universe, where all boundaries between themselves and others have collapsed, but that leads them to think that their thoughts are no longer private, and nor are anyone else's, everyone can read everyone else's mind. Time crumbles.

Schizophrenics behave without conscious awareness.

Their mental space starts to vanish.

This is exactly what would happen in the  $r = 0$  domain if no one could protect their "*private space*" with appropriate boundaries.

Arguably, consciousness itself, the human "*reducing valve*", is our primary mechanism for building a private space that, in normal circumstances, is ours alone.

Schizophrenics hear voices of impelling importance criticizing them and telling them what to do. In a way, it's the equivalent of Freud's stern Superego vocalizing itself, and always finding fault. The Superego could be said to be a vestige of the old gods.

People on the autistic spectrum also have an inability to understand that their thoughts are private. They don't attribute separate minds to others. They struggle to accept that they themselves have separate minds.

It is possible that bicameral humanity resembled an ant colony.

A guiding intelligence ( taking the role of the Queen in an ant colony ) sent out messages to all of the people who carried out their roles like worker and soldier ants, doing whatever was necessary for the good of the community.

They had very little initiative or sense of self. A whole tribe in primeval times could have been organized in this way. The people were easily led, docile, submissive and looking for powerful figures to provide leadership.

So .. what's new ? The Elite rely on this primal mentality that leaves so many people incapable of resisting them.

Many people are addicted to being led.

It is an addiction that must be overcome if there is to be a society of gods i.e. humanity at its finest, noblest, best.

No one should ever kowtow to another, bend a knee or kiss a ring.

The days of authoritarian societies, of pyramid structures and power hierarchies are drawing to an end. Do we accept human equality, or don't we ? It is a very simple question. If we do then there is no room for any sort of enshrined Elite.

Everyone on earth has to be given a proper chance to rise as high as their natural abilities can take them. For that to be possible, the whole panoply of privilege in which our world has been disastrously enmeshed must be abolished.

***There must be an unprecedented redistribution of wealth from the Elite to the people, and no one ever again should be allowed to commandeer disproportionate assets. That is the gospel of the illuminati, of meritocracy.***

The world could change forever in the next second if everyone everywhere simply woke up and said, " *What the FUCK ..... why am i participating in a system that allows stock market speculators who are destabilizing the global economy to take home a billion dollars a year and become the wealthiest and most powerful people in the world ?* "

We could stop this farce at any time if we had the guts ..... But who does ? We could stop the super rich in an instant. We could make excessive wealth illegal. Why don't we ? Because we are the puppets of the super rich and we're scared of them. We let them set the agenda. ***We allow ourselves to be victims.***

Multiple Personality Disorder ( MPD ), also known as Dissociative Identity Disorder ( DID ), is an extraordinary condition in which two or more distinct personalities can be present in a single body. This can again be considered a throwback to our bicameral past.

Then, we could be said to have two personalities inside us, the god who commanded and the human who obeyed. Someone suffering from MPD might perhaps tune into the  $r = 0$  domain, where all the thoughts and personalities of humanity intersect and intertwine, and choose one or more personalities that suit their particular psychological needs. The other possibility is that they " resurrect " personalities they had in former lives to become their cast of guiding personalities.

It has been observed that each unique MPD personality has a different brainwave pattern. Each personality has its own name, age, talents, memories, gender, race, intelligence, handwriting, language abilities etc.

The phenomenon of the lynch mob, of hysterical crowds, of intoxicated audiences at gigs, sports events, political rallies could be interpreted as bicameral in nature : one person or a small group of people ( the "gods" ) lead, and everyone else, with unswerving devotion, follows. People are prone to emotional contagion. They can be "*infected*" by others and swept up into a state nothing like their "*normal*" selves. Adolf Hitler in Nazi Germany had an uncanny gift for making the people bend to his will. He became the embodied Will of the German people. Such spellbinding orators can prove to be gods or devils.

Given that our conscious minds are embedded in the " *physical consciousness* " of the  $r > 0$  domain, our best chance of having experiences in the  $r = 0$  domain is

when we disengage from normal mental states, such as in dreams or meditation, after extreme exertion or stress, after taking certain drugs etc.

In ancient Greece, paranoia ( from para and nous ) literally meant having another's mind alongside one's own. It represented a deterioration of consciousness. People did not think for themselves. Rather ..... *thoughts were given to them.*

## **Hypnosis, Consciousness and Gods**

Jaynes accounted for hypnosis on the basis that it "*engages the general bicameral paradigm which allows a more absolute control over behavior than is possible with consciousness.*"

In other words, hypnosis ..... always performed by a dominant person who puts the submissive subject " under " - is a return to bicamerality. The person hears the orders of the " god " and carries them out unquestioningly. The hypnotist has taken the place of the ancient gods who spoke to bicameral humans. When we watch a hypnosis show, we are going back in time thousands of years and seeing how our ancestors behaved. Jaynes says, "*The more godlike the operator is to the subject, the more easily is the bicameral paradigm activated.*"

It is virtually impossible to hypnotize a dominant person, or someone with a very highly developed left-hemisphere brain ( a scientist or an engineer for example). Those who are most easily hypnotized are the submissives. They are highly suggestible and looking to be dominated.

Ours is an astonishingly submissive culture. Most people are sheep wanting to be led. The Elite encourage the flocking and herding tendencies of the submissive masses. They want a docile, unquestioning population, and they have achieved it. To those of us who are not submissive, phenomena such as celebrity culture are almost incomprehensible.

Why would anyone choose to worship another human being ? Why would people mould their appearance, mannerisms and the clothes they wear to make themselves more like a celebrity ? These are the actions of low self-esteem submissives. It is imperative to enhance the self-esteem of submissives so that they are no longer in thrall to the dominant in society.

Submissives desire authoritarian societies. They must be weaned away from their desire to be controlled.

One of the primary reasons for the existence of the Elite is that they fill the bicameral gap. Many people see it as "*natural*" that there should be strong leaders who help themselves to wealth and power. To create a New World Order, the vestigial submissiveness of so many people has to be addressed.

Islam, one of the world's major religions, is actually based on the concept of submission. It is what the word means. How could any dominant person ever subscribe to such a weak and feeble religion that demands that people spend their lives on their knees ? No dominant person would ever become a Muslim.

Even more than Christianity, Islam is a religion for slaves. It is practically incomprehensible that so many African Americans chose to embrace Islam.

All of the Abrahamic faiths appeal to the submissive. The submissive adore these religions because they love to hear the voice of an authoritarian dictator and tyrant.

Why was Adolf Hitler so successful in Nazi Germany ? Precisely because he, an utterly dominant individual, made himself a Man-God and all the submissive masses succumbed to his spell. They wanted to be told what to do, to be told who to love and who to hate. Women, in particular, were besotted with Hitler. He gave them all the answers. He was masculinity made of flesh, domination come to life.

Jaynes gives an astonishingly original analysis of the phenomenon of Jesus Christ ....

*" At almost the same time that Iamblichus was teaching the induction of gods into statues, or young illiterate katochoi to 'participate' in divinity and have 'a common energy' with a god, Athanasius, the competitive Bishop of Alexandria, began by claiming the same thing for the illiterate Jesus. The Christian Messiah had heretofore been regarded as like Yahweh, a demi-god perhaps, half human, half divine, reflecting his supposed parentage. But Athanasius persuaded Constantine, his Council of Nicaea, and most of Christianity thereafter, that Jesus participated in Yahweh, was the same substance, the Bicameral Word made Flesh. I think we can say then that the growing church, in danger of shattering into sects, exaggerated the subjective phenomenon of possession into an objective theological dogma. It did so to assert an even greater claim to an absolute authorization. For Athanasian Christians the actual gods had indeed returned to earth and would return again."*

To destroy the Abrahamic faiths it is necessary to eliminate the weakness and submissiveness that afflicts so many people. As Jaynes said .....

*" Why is it that in our daily lives we cannot get up above ourselves to authorize ourselves into being what we really wish to be ? "*

Music and poetry are right-brain functions and are strongly related to bicameralism, Jaynes said. So, is the power of music over us caused by its weakening effect on the left-brain, and its enhancement of right-brain mysticism ? Did people like Jim Morrison become genuine shamans on stage, channelling the  $r = 0$  domain into our conscious lives ?

The music of Pythagoras and his companions was famed for its entrancing power. Their instrument was the lyre. Jaynes said .....

*" We thus have some ground for saying that the use of the lyre among early poets was to spread excitation to the divine speech centres. "*

In demonic possession, the demon replaces the " god " as the voice being heard by the subject of the possession. In the rite of exorcism, the exorcist subsequently replaces the demon by providing a stronger bicameral voice.

Jaynes characterized Yahweh as a psychotic bicameral voice " *So [Yahweh] prefers Abel to Cain, slays Er, the first-born of Judah, having taken a dislike to him, tells Abraham to beget a son, and then later orders him to kill the son, even as criminal psychotics might be directed today. Similarly, the bicameral voice of Moses has a sudden impulse to kill him ( Exodus 4:24 ) for no reason at all.*"

*Exodus 4:24-26 ..... At a lodging place on the way, the LORD met Moses and was about to kill him. But Zipporah took a flint knife, cut off her son's foreskin and touched Moses' feet with it. " Surely you are a bridegroom of blood to me," she said. So the LORD let him alone.*

In this light, the Old Testament is quite literally the story of lunatics possessed by a deranged, psychotic voice. We call that voice the Demiurge, Yahweh, Satan. No sane person could associate that voice with anything other than psychosis. *Yet this is supposedly the Word of God.*

If it is true that we are actually more intelligent when we are possessed, what does that imply ? It means we are channelling the infinite knowledge of the  $r = 0$  domain.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Wake Up**

The sad reality is that humanity operates at a low level of consciousness. We are preoccupied with the basics of life, food, drink, shelter, sex, family, relationships, friendship, job, entertainment ..... being " acceptable ".

Our spirituality is close to zero. Most of us accept the " *system* " - the means by which the Elite control us. Most of us have no grand vision of human potential. We don't spend much time thinking about politics, philosophy or religion. We accept whatever our parents and the leaders of society put in front of us. We don't ask questions, we don't challenge authority, we don't demand real change.

We are lazy, apathetic and we pursue the path of least resistance. In truth, we are not really awake. We go through life on a sort of autopilot that is highly successful at addressing our petty basic needs but useless at raising and expanding our consciousness. The mindset the human autopilot generates is a barrier to enlightenment. Our Higher Self, our connection to the divine aspect of

the universe, is as far away and hidden from us as ever. Our human Autopilot couldn't care less about making us divine, it would much rather post pictures on Facebook, crack bad jokes and contemplate Megan Fox.

Even though the world contains innumerable wonders, the vast majority of us still manage to be thoroughly bored much of the time. We live a robotic existence far below our true potential. Quite simply, there is something wrong with our consciousness. It fails to link with our higher capabilities. Only rarely do we feel truly energized, and often its with the help of mind-altering drugs - shouldn't we be trying to be energized all of the time, without any drugs ?

We have to upgrade our consciousness, banish the Autopilot that makes us plod through life like the undead. Perhaps instead of making movies about robots developing human consciousness ..... *we should concentrate on why so many humans have developed a robot " consciousness "*.

If we want to escape from our zombie, autopilot lives, we have to break down all of the rituals, routines and conventions of our everyday existence. Once you start to challenge everything you have been told by " society ", you start to feel a tremendous surge of energy. You see immense possibilities opening for the whole of humanity. This grail challenges all of the conventional wisdom of our world. It provides a wide-ranging set of techniques for analyzing the lies fed to us by the Elite. It is possible to deconstruct everything they say and expose their sinister underlying agenda. Anyone who takes onboard our philosophy will never again be fooled by the Elite. *This is the antidote to Autopilot Humanity.*

A fully awake humanity would be a cosmic glory. We can get there if we reject all of those who want us to stay asleep forever. Above all, the Elite do not want us to wake up because that would mean the end of their dominion over us, so they give us soporifics, sedatives and narcotics to keep us asleep.

The Illuminati often refer to the concept of *Diabolus est Deus Inversus* ...The Devil is God Reversed. The Elite have set themselves up as God, but they are in fact the diabolic reverse - the Devil. They follow the example of the Demiurge who believes himself to be God but is the dialectical opposite. Humanity cannot awake from its slumbers until it learns to understand that most of those who wear the mantle of the divine are much more interested in making themselves kings of the world. If humanity's rulers are enormously and obscenely wealthier than those they rule, shouldn't the obvious conclusion be drawn ? - that they are using their power to enrich themselves, not to enrich humanity. Everything they say is a lie. Everything they say will be reversed. Humanity's rulers will never be excessively wealthy. That will be the Law.

\*\*\*\*\*



## The Soul Mystery

The soul is not some bizarre thing that exists in a weird dimension beyond the reach of science. It is not your consciousness, your ego, or what you regard as your identity. It is, however, every bit as extraordinarily mysterious and inaccessible as if it were in some alternative reality.

It resides at the heart of your psyche, at the centre of the collective unconscious that connects you to the whole of the human race. To reach your soul you must confront and embrace the contents of your unconscious mind. Its the greatest of challenges.

Ego statements ..... *What's in it for me ? It's all about me. Because i am worth it. So long as i am all right Jack ..... who cares about anyone else ?*

Self statements ..... *How may I serve ? It's about us. Because we are worth it. Is everyone all right ..... who needs help ?*

*" There are things known, and things unknown, and in between are The Doors."*  
Jim Morrison

" Things known " ..... consciousness, the material world, Ego.  
" Things unknown " ..... the unconscious, the spiritual world, Self  
" The Doors " ..... the secret doors of human curiosity leading to the possibility of expanded consciousness and communication with the divine order.

All hero stories are about the hero going through the mystical door from the known to the unknown world, from consciousness into the unconscious, past the threshold guardians who test the hero and block his path, enduring ordeals then returning with secret knowledge that expands the boundaries of the known world.

We have a divided psyche ..... consciousness versus the unconscious, the Ego versus the Self, and that is the cause of our problems. When we heal our psyche by bringing the Ego under the control of the Self, by illuminating the unconscious contents of our mind that had previously haunted us, we reach a higher state of being. We are unique in the animal kingdom for having this Ego / Self split in our psyche. It is our task to try to reconnect the two.

Our Ego is only a small part of who we are, a surface phenomenon, the tip of the iceberg. We have roots that stretch as deep as human history that are never seen or acknowledged, but it is these roots that nourish our soul. We have to escape from the tyranny of the Ego, from the delusion that this is who we really are. Richard Dawkins is a person who is locked into the Ego, with no idea of a greater, nobler and transcendent reality. His rightful condemnation of mainstream religions has tragically led him to cut himself off from the wonder and awe of the religious world. Over and over he defends a narrow, sterile view of the human race, locked in a mindless process of pointless, mechanistic evolution that strips all meaning

from human existence. That is what happens to those who become obsessed with a superficial " self " and see it as the only reality. The more they defend their position, the more they distance themselves from their true Selves.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Freudian Nations

Freud's theory of the personality can be extended from individuals to nations. Freud argued that our personality is shaped by three components .... *the id, the ego and the superego*. Two are in conflict and the third mediating between them.

The " **id** " is infantile, narcissistic and pursues the Pleasure Principle. It wants self-gratification at every moment and resents anything that stops it getting what it wants. It is the ultimate spoiled, over-indulged child. Its supporters link it to freedom and self-expression. " *Do whatever you want* " ..... is the id's mantra.

The " **Superego** " is the ultimate stern parent and obeys the Control Principle. It is obsessed with right and wrong, morality, conscience, rulebooks, discipline, law and order. Where the id cares only for itself, the superego is preoccupied with others, with group dynamics, with society. Its supporters link it to consideration for others and maturity. " *Do as you would be done by* " is the superego's mantra.

The id and superego are always in conflict.

Between the id and superego stands the " **Ego**. " Which listens to both and takes action according to the Reality Principle. The ego is the component grounded in the real world and deals with the art of the possible. It seeks to express the id but operate within the superego rules of society.

The tension between the id and superego is evident everywhere .....

Islamic nations are classic superego societies ..... black, drab and authoritarian. " Moral " police are everywhere. Women must conceal themselves. Thieves have their hands cut off. Homosexuals are hanged. Adulterers beheaded. Fornicators are stoned to death. People must pray to Allah five times a day, including at night. They must orient themselves towards Mecca. No alcohol, no drugs. Sex is strictly within marriage. Islam is an example of the superego unrestrained. The id is suppressed, and the ego has no role.

Islamic nations are on the verge of a nervous breakdown.

" We love death more than you love life, " Muslims say to Westerners.

This is a pathological statement, and Islam is an anti-life ideology.

Muslims' collective mental illness makes them obsessed with suicide, which they choose to refer to as " martyrdom ". Given that their lives are so lacking in pleasure, their love of death isn't surprising. Several fundamentalist Christian sects are also superego dominated, as are Orthodox Jews. Much of the trouble in the world stems from these inflexible societies. This is the world of the religious fanatic.

These societies are always governed by grim, hateful old men in black clothes and long white beards ..... the ayatollahs of Iran, the elders of the Amish, men in black suits, odd hairstyles who lead Orthodox Jewish communities. These societies are full of bitterness. They're suspicious of outsiders and terrified of change. They're wedded to tradition and the past.

The West is an unrestrained id culture. Everything is geared for self-gratification. Capitalism is the delivery system - the addict's syringe - of the ultimate drug ..... Pleasure around the clock, delivered to you whenever and wherever you want it. Fast food. Fast sex. Fast entertainment. Fast cars. Fast talk. Everything is fast in order to get your dose of pleasure to you without delay. Capitalism is the smack dealer standing on the street corner. It is drug pushing turned into a political and economic ideology. It creates endless junkies, obsessed with their next fix. They suffer appalling withdrawal symptoms if they don't get their hit for the day.

Ask any western woman what her favorite pastime is and she will say retail therapy. What kind of society has shopping as its most desirable activity ? Ask any man and he will say watching sport. Does the meaning of life lie in football and basketball ?

Junk TV, junk computer games, junk Hollywood movies, peep shows, internet porn, social networking, theme parks, cheap alcohol, cheap drugs. The western world is Disney World run by drug pushers. The superego is extinguished. The West is the opposite of the superego societies. Whereas those are run by old men, western societies revolve around spoiled brats, men and women who never grow up, people suffering from arrested development, stuck in their baby phase. The West is an infantilized culture.

The credit crunch is the inevitable consequence of an unrestrained id ideology. In an id culture, no one holds back. Those who can be as greedy as they like, invariably take everything they can get, regardless of the consequences, and regardless of others. Why would they stop ? They are simply fulfilling the core ideology of the society they live in. Regulation, the superego mechanism for moderating markets, was dismantled in the West thanks to Ronald Reagan, Bill Clinton and the two Bush presidents, and thanks to Margaret Thatcher, John Major, Tony Blair and Gordon Brown in the UK.

Their collective ideology was that markets were more efficient than anything else. In fact, markets are reflections of the id and are driven by first greed and then fear ( boom and bust ), and always lead to disaster if not curbed by strong regulation.

The whole basis of the free market approach to social governance is flawed. Markets - id forces - only work if blended with effective regulation - a superego force. The members of the regulatory bodies have to be as well paid and as highly talented as the people in the institutions they are regulating. This has never happened under western capitalism. No one wants to stop the party. Greed is good, remember. In that statement is contained the credit crunch. The many pay for the greed of the few.

In most societies, the ego .... the component that is supposed to ensure a healthy balance between id and superego ..... is overwhelmed. In most societies, the id or the superego becomes luridly magnified, until it is unstoppable within a particular culture. The sensible ego obeying the Reality Principle is nowhere to be seen. All we get instead is the undiluted Pleasure Principle or the undiluted Control Principle.

A healthy society is one where the ego dominates, and the id and superego are each given healthy, but not excessive, expression. That is the world we advocate. That is the essence of the new society the Illuminati seek to build. Capitalism - the id philosophy - must be consigned to history, as must the superego ideologies of the fanatic - Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Hinduism, Communism etc.

Who in their right mind would oppose this vision for society ?  
Unfortunately ..... the vast majority of people are as yet not in their right mind.

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Grand Unified Theory

*the  $r \geq 0$  paradigm is fully consistent with the most cutting edge areas of science.*

Carl Jung and Nobel Prize winning physicist Wolfgang Pauli collaborated to find a means of bridging the gap between the psychological and scientific worlds, between mind and matter.

They failed ... but everything they sought is accomplished by the  $r \geq 0$  paradigm.

$r \geq 0$  provides a framework for understanding all phenomena of whatever nature. Of course, the  $r = 0$  mental domain will never yield as reliable results as the  $r > 0$  scientific domain because ..... mind cannot be controlled like matter.

It is fundamentally more complex, mysterious and willful, so there is no sense

in trying to establish a rigorous " *science* " of the  $r = 0$  domain. However, the  $r \geq 0$  paradigm does provide the optimal framework for understanding both the mysteries of the dimensionless mental domain, and for resolving the outstanding problems of science.

This really is it ..... This is the final answer ..... Nothing lies beyond  $r \geq 0$ . It encapsulates everything from nothing to infinity, all mind and all matter, the dimensionless and the dimensional, the mundane and the divine, the scientific, religious, philosophical and artistic, the dialectical evolution of the cosmos from complete potential to absolute actualization. *Nothing else is possible.*

This is the wisdom of the illuminati, revealed by a combination of reason .... the guidance of the **Phosters** ( *the divine illuminators* ), and the experience of gnosis by the ten greatest Grand Masters of the illuminati ....

***Solomon the Apostate, Pythagoras, Heraclitus, Empedocles, Hypatia, Leibniz, Weishaupt, Goethe, Hegel, and above all, Simon Magus ..... the true Christ.***

\*\*\*\*\*

## V RELIGION

\*\*\*\*\*

### Revealed Religions

The major religions of the world are " *revealed* ". This term has two meanings. One is that God has personally revealed himself to us. And two is that no part of the religion is hidden i.e. .... *the totality of the religion is available to all.*

In Christianity, God allegedly became incarnate in the person of Jesus Christ and directly communicated his message to us during the years of his ministry.

*His teachings are recorded in the New Testament.*

( One wonders why Jesus Christ did not bother to write down the precise nature

of his religion. Why was he so evasive ? Why did he continually resort to strange parables susceptible to multiple interpretations ? )

In Judaism, God, in person, allegedly addressed prominent Jews such as Moses and the High Priests. On Mount Sinai, God personally provided Moses with his Ten Commandments and the "*oral*" Torah, he communicated unmediated with Moses.

*The words given to Moses were straight from the horse's mouth ..... so to speak.*

The oral Torah was later written down by Moses and was completed on the day of his death ..... *to become the sacred text of the Jews.*

( One wonders why Yahweh did not provide a written version of the Torah rather than presenting it orally. Why did he not appear to everyone rather than just one person ? Why did he choose the Jews for this single honor of being his "*Chosen People*" ? ..... And what does all this say about his attitude to everyone else ? )

In Islam, the illiterate tribesman Mohammed encountered the Angel Gabriel in a cave and Gabriel then perfectly *dictated the Word of Allah to Mohammed* ..... who perfectly recalled every word when he, in turn, dictated to the scribes who *produced the first Koran.*

( One wonders why Allah didn't deal with someone who could read and write rather than an illiterate peasant. Muslims think this is a great miracle whereas everyone else thinks it is bizarre, incomprehensible and unbelievable. One must also wonder why Allah did not provide a holy text directly, rather than using the Angel Gabriel as a dictating machine. Why was Allah so fond of Arabic and could he not provide a Koran in every language ? Surely not too difficult for the creator of the universe ).

In Hinduism, Avatars of the gods appeared periodically on the earth, but again ..... seemed to have great difficulty in clearly communicating their message.

It is an astounding thing that the "*old*" religions claim to possess the word of God, directly from God, and yet the Torah, New Testament and Koran are amongst the most ambiguous and least persuasive books on earth.

*" Lord of the Rings "* by JRR Tolkien is more credible and consistent. Only people brainwashed from birth could believe in the nonsense spouted in the "*holy*" texts.

For thousands of years, humanity has had direct access to the "*Word of God*" and yet no one can agree on what it is, and it has caused endless trouble and violence.

Can God not communicate effectively ? What sort of God is he in that case ? What is for sure is that the earth has not become a glorious paradise thanks to the holy words of "*God*". Doesn't the suspicion begin to form that the God of this world has more in common with Satan, exactly as Gnosticism has always taught ? It is time to reject the Word of Satan .... the Bible, the Torah and the Koran .... once and for all.

In Buddhism, there is no God per se, but Buddha himself revealed the entirety of

the Buddhist religion. Nothing is hidden from ordinary Buddhists. The trouble with Buddhism is that it simply doesn't amount to very much of anything.

With " *mystery* " religions, the situation is entirely different. The complete religion is not revealed to everyone. There are profound secrets, and the promise of startling, life-altering revelations. Those who want to know more must be initiated into the religion, and they may not be permitted to join in the first place.

If the initiate desires to know the ultimate secrets of the religion, he must graduate through various degrees, involving increasing complexity and greater and heavier demands on him, to reach the highest level.

Mystery religions do not provide a convenient holy text to all and sundry. Mystery religions do not provide the answers to everyone .... the answers must be worked for, and are strictly reserved for those who show most dedication and commitment.

Mystery religions involve transcendental ceremonies that often assault the senses in deliberately disturbing ways. Mystery religions take initiates out of their normal selves and ordinary lives, out of their comfort zones, and then plunge them into an arena where epiphanies are possible.

Mystery religions have nothing in common with revealed religions.  
Mystery religions are about the truth, about ultimate transformation  
..... *about opening your eyes to all of the potential of the universe.*

Revealed religions, on the contrary, are about old men in beards ordering you to bow and kneel and pray to a God from whom you are entirely alienated. Nothing is more tedious and more soul-destroying ..... than revealed religion.

Revealed religion is a mockery of true religion. It's time for humanity to reject revealed religions which have done so much to kill off spirituality and to promote consumerism and materialism.

" *What was once done ' for the love of God ' is now done for the love of money.*"  
Nietzsche

Only mystery religion can restore humanity's sense of the divine.  
illumination, with an unbroken ancestry in the mystery religions  
of the past ..... *is the religion which will replace all others.*

\*\*\*\*\*

**The Prosecution of the People of the Book**

So ..... shall we start at the beginning ..... with the **Jews** ?

What are their claims to the truth ? Is it not a fact that present-day Palestine is the cross upon which the whole world is being crucified ? More than half of the world's population - the Christians and the Muslims - are at each other's throats because a few million Jews think that a Hebrew God no one else believes in promised them a barren, parched piece of land already populated by others.

Surely it wasn't so difficult for the " *all-powerful* " Jehovah to find a beautiful piece of land with no one in it, a promised land that didn't automatically result in conflict.

*Why didn't he ?*

According to their own Bible, the Jews violently seized this piece of land from the Canaanites, so why would they feel any guilt about stealing it a second time from the Palestinians ? And never forget, the Palestinians are the direct descendants of the Philistines who lived in ancient Palestine, so no one can deny the legitimacy of their claim to their own land. The truth is the Israelis are a people born in violence, who have no compunction about using violence to get what they want.

How can they complain about becoming the targets of others people's violence ? They are a nation of the damned, servants of the Demiurge ... his Chosen People.

*Condemned in perpetuity to a living hell.*

The Jews are forever blaming others for their misfortunes, forever demanding that others change. Has it never occurred to them that they're the ones at fault and that they are the ones who need to change ? Who needs Judaism ? Six billion people live happily without it.

The Jews are a dinosaur people. Their adherence to their God has become merely perverse ..... a deliberate act of provocation. Their religion died so long ago that no one can remember the date to put on the tombstone. Why do they refuse to bury it ?

They are in thrall to Satan ..... that is why.

The damned can never move on. They are stuck forever like spiders in amber.

The Jews resemble Latin, a fascinating language with a great and rich history, but utterly dead. Latin is a language for scholars, and is now nothing but a collection of dusty books in museum and the best Judaism can hope for is a place in a museum.

*It is a pointless religion ... an historical footnote .... and nothing else.*

According to the Jews, Jehovah was forever intervening on their behalf.

There he was sending ten plagues to Egypt to liberate them, parting the Red Sea for them, destroying Pharaoh's army, sending Manna from heaven, releasing water from a rock, talking from a burning bush, promising a homeland to them, helping to destroy all of the people who lived there, talking directly to their leaders on a daily



basis. On hundreds of life-or-death occasions, he was there for them. So the story goes ..... he actually allowed himself to be carried around in a box by the Jews.

*The Ark of the Covenant* they called it ..... their portable container for God.

And then suddenly the Ark was gone and Jehovah simply was not there for them any more. The Babylonians destroyed Solomon's Temple, the Romans razed the Second Temple to the ground ..... and the Jews were scattered across the world.

There were pogroms against them in practically every country.  
They were forced to wear badges identifying themselves. No one liked them.

Everyone shunned and despised them.

Why didn't Jehovah help them through all of the many persecutions they suffered ?  
And then came the attempt at a Final Solution of the "*Jewish problem*". Where was Jehovah then ? He intervened continuously in the days of Moses, so why not in the death camps ? Why so silent all of a sudden ? Why so still ? Dead perhaps ?

*But gods can't die ..... can they ?*

Surely the blindest, most stupid Jew can't avoid the obvious conclusion - their own God has turned his back on them. They're a forsaken race ..... the abandoned, the rejected ..... the Wandering Jews.

In the here and now, can there be a more perverse religion than Judaism ?  
Even if they believe their God still exists, what possible point could there be in worshipping him ? He stopped loving them long ago. He never raises a finger to help ..... *He lets them suffer hell on earth.*

Only a sick people could go on worshipping a God who hates them.  
What more does he need to do to show that he has rejected them ?

If he wiped out the entire Jewish Race bar one .... you can be certain that lone survivor would stand up, brush himself down, go to the Wailing Wall and start up the nonsense all over again. There is nothing the Jews will not accept from their Jehovah. If a religion has no end-point, no point at which its believers finally give up because their beliefs have brought them nothing but disaster ..... how can it be distinguished from insanity ? The Jews would rather live in hell than turn their back on Jehovah ..... *and their wish has surely come true.*

A Jewish intellectual ( and they are an astonishingly intelligent people when they're thinking straight ) rightly argued that the only thing keeping the Jewish faith alive was anti-Semitism. If Jehovah had abandoned the Jews, would it stop them from worshipping him ? They couldn't give up. Not ever. They'd stand in front of the Wailing Wall and keep wailing, louder than ever, with more feeling, more longing.

They could never admit they were wrong and permit the anti-Semites the victory they have pursued so relentlessly for so long. For any Jew to deny Judaism is to murder the Holocaust victims all over again, to repeat all the persecutions of the past, to bow in front of their tormentors and admit they were right all along.

*Were you one of Goebbels' speech writers in an earlier life ? The Jews are just ordinary people trying to worship their God. They do not want to harm anyone and they don't want anyone to harm them ... Why should they be forbidden from living where their ancestors lived ? Why should they be reviled for belief in their God ? They didn't march anyone into death camps ..... they are the victims.*

The eternal victims, perhaps ? Haven't they become tired of it yet, sickened ? Why do they insist on struggling on ? They must detest all the rest of us to have so much conviction that they're right and we're all wrong. Do they think we're stupid, crazy ?

The Nazis called themselves the "*herrenrasse* ", the master race, but they had nothing on the Jews. Who can compare with the Chosen People ? When you call yourselves that, you're immediately declaring that all the others are the unchosen people, the "*untermenschen* " ..... the subhumans rejected by Jehovah.

*That's not what Chosen People means. God chose the Jews for a special task. It wasn't about being elevated above others.*

" No ? Keep telling yourself that. Maybe one day you will believe it "

Nietzsche said about the Chosen People ..... "*The Jews are the most remarkable nation of world history because faced with the question of being or not being, they preferred, with a perfectly uncanny conviction, being at any price.*"

That is right, is it not ? Long after it became absurd to be Jewish, the Jews refused to abandon their Jewishness. Why is that ? Why do they insist on being Jewish no matter the price ? Sheer perversity ?

*They are no different from anyone else, they won't abandon their identity. Not for you, not for the Nazis, not for anyone. No matter how much you persecute them.*

So .... they exist only to spite others ? Their religion is not an act of affirmation, it is not a celebration of truth or joy. It is just grim defiance, the final two-fingered salute to everyone else. We are never going away. No one likes us and we don't care.

*They won't disappear just because you want them to.*

Time will tell.

Now ..... what about **Islam** ?

That's even harder to swallow than Judaism. An illiterate tribesman goes into a mountain cave. The Angel Gabriel appears to him and recites the verses of the Koran, instructing the tribesman to memorize them. The tribesman returns home and gets his literate companions to write down what Gabriel told him.

The resulting words are called the Koran. Not for one moment are we to imagine that these are the tribesman's words, or Gabriel's. No ..... they are the undiluted, unambiguous, unarguable words of Allah.

But things do not go smoothly. There is much conflict and many people will not accept the Koran. So ... the tribesman goes back to the cave and again the Angel Gabriel appears and gives him some additional verses. The tribesman takes these back to his community and they are mostly well received, until someone points out that they completely contradict the original verses. So .... these are then called the Satanic Verses, and the Angel Gabriel who appeared on the second occasion is now recognized as Satan ..... *trying to deceive the poor tribesman.*

Muslims find this tale entirely credible ..... but no one else does. If you raise the possibility that maybe the first appearance of Gabriel was the Satanic part of the equation, or suggest that Gabriel didn't appear at all, and all that really happened was that a few men went into a cave and wrote down a few rules about how they thought people should live their lives ..... your head might become detached.

There's no room for doubt in Islam, no possibility of debate. They're the touchiest people on earth. Draw a cartoon of their Prophet and they'll kill you, write a novel featuring their prophet and they'll kill you, make a film about the role of women in Islam ..... and they will kill you.

Of course, they never consider that the true cause of their suffering is their religion.

*Like the Jews ..... they refuse to face the obvious.*

Muslims saw off the heads of anyone who disagrees with them. Their " *moral police* " hang teenage girls for having sex. They mutilate thieves, behead adulterers, stone homosexuals to death. Is this religion or pathology ? Shouting Allah Akbar as loud as possible doesn't make their religion any more credible.

Because they are desperate for their religion to be true, it becomes true for them, despite the lack of a shred of evidence. That's what belief is, accepting something as true without any evidence. Some people think their faith is actually evidence.

Which would you prefer ? .... to think there are seventy virgins waiting for you in Paradise or that there are no virgins waiting for you anywhere, there's no Paradise and if you blow yourself up in the name of your God .... all you are doing is turning yourself into atoms in the name of nothing. Fantasy or truth .... *make your choice.*

They cling to their errors like drowning men reaching for lifebelts as they strap their martyrdom bomb-belts round their waists, as they cut off the heads of their enemies in the name of their god of peace. Islam means " *submission* " they tell you.

If you don't submit to Allah ... they will kill you. That's the true meaning of Jihad. It's the struggle to kill all the infidels who don't bow to Allah. The martyrs of Jihad have been so successful that Crusader armies now control two Islamic countries.

If the Jihadists continue to meet with the same success in their glorious struggle, there soon won't be a single free Islamic country left on earth. The foreign policy of the madhouse ?

This religion is the worship of homicide. In paradise, apart from all the virgins hanging around waiting for the next batch of suicide bombers, all the heads of the infidels, dripping with fresh blood, are placed on great spikes around the walls so that Allah and all his followers can delight in the destruction of the infidel.

Paradise ..... or an abattoir ? " *We love death more than you love life,*" they gleefully chant. " *We will build a ladder to Allah made of our enemies' skulls.*"

To all those Muslims getting enraged as they read these words, and reaching for their guns, bombs and swords, do they think it is a benign god of peace, love and compassion putting those thoughts in their heads, or a violent, evil god of pain, war and slaughter ? Is not the latter Satan ? Before they don their martyrs' headbands, they should bear in mind that no good god would ever accept the bloodstained hand of a murderer ..... but Satan would.

**Christians** are in no position to criticize.

They're so steeped in blood that they often seem like some kind of vampire race. Their holiest image is of a tortured, bleeding man dying on a cross. Their holiest ceremonies commemorate and sanctify blood. Surely more people have suffered and died at the hands of the Christian religion than any other group in all history.

"*Extra ecclesiam nulla salus*" means outside the church there is no salvation. That is the official position of the Catholic Church. There are only Catholics in heaven. Hell is where everyone else goes, including all unbaptized babies, and the aborted fetuses that Catholics spend so much time bleating about.

What kind of morality pleads for the life of a fetus yet sends that fetus to hell if it is not baptized Catholic ? Not that Protestants are any better. They say that anyone who has not established a direct and personal relationship with their Lord Jesus Christ is damned to hell. Naturally ..... *that includes babies and fetuses.*

As for the more extreme Protestants, Presbyterians, they believe in predestination. The bizarre concept that from the moment we are conceived the vast majority of us are either elected to be saved by God's divine will or damned to hell by that same will ..... and there's absolutely nothing we can do about it. Hardly any point in getting up in the morning .... *is there ?*

And what about the Christian judgement on Islam ? Read Dante's Inferno. The Prophet Mohammed is in the eighth circle of hell, cleaved in two from chin to fundamental, with his guts spilling out. According to Christianity, as soon as any

Muslim dies that person immediately joins their Prophet in hell.

Naturally, the Muslims believe that Mohammed is not in hell.  
Hell, in fact ..... is full of Christians, Jews and all the other infidels.

And what of the Jews ? They believe that Christians are believers in a False Messiah, an Antichrist. The Christians are not the new Chosen People. They are the hell-bound people. Can the Jews be in any way surprised that Christians want to give them a taste of what the Jews think is in store for the Christians ?

Jews hardly mention hell at all in their holy books.  
***But we have the Book of Moses in our possession.***

It describes exactly what Jehovah said to Moses when the prophet climbed up to the summit of Mount Sinai for forty days. It is the most savage book you could ever imagine. Jehovah is revealed in his true colors. The Anti-God, God through a glass darkly. An inversion, a perversion, a black hole from which light, hope and truth can never emerge. A better name for the Book of Moses would be the *Gospel of Satan*.

So, to pronounce **judgment**, the verdict of the eternal court of history. We find the People of the Book guilty on all counts, guilty of murder in the first degree, guilty of holding hateful, Satanic beliefs that bring division and war to the world. Their gods are false. The god they truly worship is none other than the Devil. Everything about how they have behaved for millennia proves it. There can be only one sentence for capital crimes against humanity and against the True God ... hell everlasting in the Satanic kingdom. It is not for others to send them there. They will send themselves.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Satan**

Satan is Rex Mundi – "*king of the world*" – controller of our planet. He wields his power through the archons – the ultimate puppet-masters – a group of 144 of the most extraordinary individuals on earth. They are the ones who stand behind the Old World Order, a group of approximately 6,000 people who visibly run the world.

Behind every decision taken by our leaders, the archons are pulling the strings. Theirs is not a perverse and childishly wicked agenda. Far from it. If they were to make themselves known and speak directly to the people of the the world, many would start worshipping them. They say precisely what most people want to hear.

It is for that reason that they are so successful. Theirs is not a crude tyranny .... built on jackboots, guns, chains and microchip implants in the brain.

They have no need of force when the cows go willingly into the abattoir.  
They do not need a "*New World Order*" to keep doing

what they have been accomplishing for millennia.

Understanding the nature of evil is one of the first steps on the road to illumination, and that means understanding Satan, the author of evil. Satan is not a comic-book monster, but the most brilliant psychologist. He is the author of the Torah, the Bible and the Koran, three texts that have dominated world history and attracted billions of followers between them.

Satan can speak about beauty, love, goodness, peace and harmony without the slightest blush of shame. Those who think that Satan does nothing but carry out acts of blatant evil are deluded. Evil is often subtle, even superficially charming.

Evil can wear many masks. If you hear a person being described as “*holy*” there is a good chance you are seeing evil at work in its most insidious form.

Satan’s task is simple ..... He must prevent humanity from seeing the light.

Any tactic is open to him. He can seduce humanity with riches, success, fame and sex. He can create religions that claim to say, “*Love thy neighbor.*” He can promote the family as the greatest good. You will frequently hear people saying that they will do anything for their family. And they will. They will lie, cheat, trample others, stab others in the back, all to ensure their family prospers. They do not care that for their family to succeed it is frequently the case that other families must fail.

Virtually no one would condemn parents for doing the best for their children, yet that is the basis of the power of the Old World Order. Rich parents buy advantages for their children, secure them the finest educations and the best jobs in the most powerful firms. They become the leaders of society, and members of self-serving secret societies such as the Freemasons.

They become part of self-perpetuating dynasties that wield incredible power, generation after generation. And all in the name of a principle that most ordinary people actively applaud ..... putting the family first.

The two most successful and Satanic political parties in the world are the Republican Party in the USA and the Conservative Party in the UK. Both promote family values and are staunch defenders of every aspect of the family, especially regarding the property rights of families.

Historian A.J.P. Taylor said ..... “*If men are to respect each other for what they are, they must cease to respect each other for what they own.*” That is the voice of illumination. The voice of Satan whispers otherwise, property is the greatest good. Possess as many things as you can, the bigger and more expensive the better. Such is Satan’s seductive message. Humans, in the name of “*good, noble and high*” values will behave like monsters. In the name of good ..... evil triumphs.

No one should think of Satan as a fiery archon ..... standing at the edge of a blazing pit into which the damned, in an endless line, are being hurled. Satan himself created this image long ago to terrify superstitious people and make them

submit to his dark will. If you go into Islamic schools, you will find teachers in hijabs, niqabs and burqas spending an inordinate amount of time telling impressionable children that if they obey the Koran they will go to paradise but if they disobey they will burn in hell for eternity. Imagine the impact that message has on young minds.

*Those images are branded forever on the imagination.*

The same sort of teaching used to take place in Catholic schools. James Joyce wrote about it in all of its vivid horror in "*A Portrait Of The Artist As A Young Man.*"

But Catholicism is a faltering religion. It no longer has the strength to preach hellfire sermons. The western mind, increasingly, cannot take the concept of hell seriously.

Many Christians, especially evangelical Protestants, still pay lip service to it, but the number shrinks every day. Hell is too far removed from Disneyland, political correctness, sitcoms, soap operas, Santa Claus and Coca Cola.

Satan can no longer use the crude weapon of hellfire in sophisticated societies. It still works with Islam because that is a particularly backward religion that still operates as though all Muslims are living in the year 600 CE with their prophet Mohammed. With Islam, time stops. Muslims complain that it's a Jewish conspiracy that so many Jews have won Nobel prizes while so few Muslims have achieved any recognition. In fact, the real reason is that the Koran locks people into an ancient mindset entirely out of tune with the modern world.

Islamic nations are anti-science, anti-modernity, anti-progress. They believe that anything ever worth knowing was revealed in the Koran by God 1,400 years ago. As a result, they have not taken a step forward since that time and the only innovative Muslims are those who are highly westernized. Muslims want to be treated with intellectual respect even though they stopped thinking many centuries ago. They refuse to acknowledge the clear message of their religion ..... if every truth has already been announced in the Koran, a Muslim's duty is simply to obey.

*There is no room for free thinking, no room for new ideas. Hence no Nobel prizes.*

Why don't Muslims face up to the truth rather than inventing anti-Jewish conspiracy theories ? Whatever charges can be laid against Judaism, and there are many, one that definitely cannot be made is that it has made all Jews intellectually backward.

It's true that Orthodox Jews are as badly off intellectually as Muslims, but it cannot be denied that liberal Jews have furnished many of the finest minds and greatest ideas in human history.

Satan deliberately prevents the truth from being heard. At every turn, he obstructs the messengers of the True God, but the True God intends that it should be thus. It serves his divine plan. To see the truth through Satan's camouflaged and seductive lies is humanity's greatest challenge.

The Holy Grail lies at the end of the path. Those who succeed in reaching knowledge of the True God's great purpose will, necessarily, have overcome the

greatest of obstacles to get there, and thereby demonstrated that they are worthy of the final revelations ..... Only the meritorious will be illuminated.

The illuminati are advocates of meritocracy because, apart from its own intrinsic value, it attacks the bedrock of the Old World Order .... NEPOTISM. The Old World Order have arranged the world so that their nearest and dearest, their friends and allies, can secure all of the most powerful and best-paid positions available.

Blood ties and loyalty are the keys to the Old World Order.  
For “loyalty” read “*I’ll scratch your back if you scratch mine.*”

Meritocracy, on the other hand, puts talent above family ties and above personal friendship and loyalty. Meritocracy is about giving everyone a chance regardless of their race, background, who they know, what school they went to, what secret society they belong to, which social circles they move in, which private clubs they frequent.

In a meritocratic world, dynastic rule would end, and hence the rule of the OWO. To defeat the Old World Order means to deliver a shattering blow to the ultimate puppet masters and their leader, Satan.

*It means to weaken the grip of evil over humanity.*

A nation’s greatest resource is its people.  
Every one of them needs to be nurtured and the best in each brought out.  
The most talented should rise to the top of society, and their aim should be to try to raise up everyone else to higher and higher levels.

The family, the power base of the Old World Order, is what holds back meritocracy. In a nation of families rather than individuals, the most powerful and wealthiest families serve their own interests rather than those of every citizen.

Vast numbers of people fall by the wayside, dragging down the quality of the nation. The rich families do not care because they simply build high walls and cut themselves off from the others. Their wealth insulates them against everything.

And if the leaders of a nation don’t care about the quality of the nation’s citizens, what hope is there for that nation ? To build an equitable, meritocratic society, no one can be permitted to become too rich and powerful, to have a disproportionate level of resources, thereby depriving others.

For the greedy, too much is never enough.  
Ours is the greediest era in history.  
Practically everyone is greedy.  
Who will stand up against the greed ?  
Who will call for the super-rich to be taxed out of existence ?  
Will you ? ..... Or do you too dream of being super-rich ?

Satan’s most favored children are the super-rich.  
Satan loves greed ..... the origin of so many of the world’s evils.



Where did evil come from ? Who created it ? Evil is not a religious concept, but rather a philosophical and psychological matter. Like everything else, it evolved.

So, how did Satan, the creator of evil, the Evil One himself, come into existence ?

## **The Cloning of God**

God had an inner compulsion to externalize himself .....  
to make a consciousness outside and beyond himself ....  
and through this otherness to come to full consciousness.

Hegel, one of the greatest grandmasters of the illuminati, said .....  
*" The divine idea is just this, to disclose itself, to posit the Other outside itself  
and to take it back again into itself in order to be subjectivity and mind / spirit. "*

Consciousness, including that of God, requires interaction with otherness if it is to develop. God is compelled to create otherness - to externalize himself - and through a study of that otherness we can gain sure knowledge of God.

Hegel criticized conventional Western religion on the grounds that it separates God from the universe, and makes all of his attributes independent of the universe.

God, according to the traditional view, would be exactly the same whether or not anything else existed. His nature wouldn't alter in the slightest even if there were no universe and no other creatures. Hegel fiercely attacks this view.

If God had no inner need to create anything else then why did he ?  
Is he capricious ? Was he bored ? Curious ?  
None of these make any sense in relation to a perfect God without deficiency.  
God is entirely self-sufficient and needs nothing else according to the tenets of mainstream Western religion.

Hegel said .... *" If God is all sufficient and lacks nothing, how does he  
come to release Himself into something so clearly unequal to him ? "*

No Christian, Jew or Muslim can answer why God creates the world when he has no need to do so. If he does it for a reason such as wanting to spread his love then it implies that he has a need to do that, yet God, by definition, needs nothing. If he does it because he wants to be obeyed and worshipped then that also indicates deficiency on his part. If God is truly self-sufficient, it is impossible that he would ever have felt the need to create anything. Therefore God is not self-sufficient.

Therefore a God of whom it is claimed that he is self-sufficient cannot exist.  
God creates otherness because he must. He has no choice. He is compelled.

Creation is an act of inner necessity. God needs others as much as they need him. Anyone who doesn't understand that single truth can never understand God. *They will always believe in a fantasy.*

God created many things as he evolved - a dazzling realm fashioned from light - but none of them gave him what he needed, an otherness comparable to himself.

Eventually, after endless experiments, God succeeded in cloning himself. The clone was the being that is now known as ..... **Lucifer**, *Son of God, the Angel of Light, the Morning Star, Lux Mundi, the Light of the World.*

God, through his interaction with Lucifer, became fully self-conscious, as did Lucifer. Between them, they created the first language, the divine language.

Then Lucifer wanted a brother as a companion and God granted his wish. The second son of God was a fateful being. His original name was Paracletus, meaning "*the Comforter*" or "*one called to help*" because he was to be Lucifer's brother and friend.

But religion knows him by his later name of Satanel, then simply **Satan**.

Satan means "*accuser / adversary*". It will be explained below why Paracletus, second son of God and beloved brother of Lucifer, became the sworn enemy of his father and brother and acquired his dread new name.

Satan's fatal flaw was "*hyperephania*" - extreme pride. Afflicted by doubts about himself, lacking self-esteem, in awe of his father, envious of his radiant brother, unsure of his identity, Satan compensated by cultivating an exaggerated ego.

After an age, he believed himself superior to Lucifer and even God.

He resented their relationship and was jealous of it.  
He resented being the youngest and least powerful.  
Resentment became hate.  
Hate became action.  
That action was rebellion.  
He stood as the adversary of God and Lucifer.  
He accused them of plotting against him.  
He opposed all of their plans.

Having created Lucifer and Paracletus, God provided his sons with the secret of how to clone themselves. The clones of the two sons were the beings now known as angels.  
The realm of light became populated by many beings of light.  
God, his two sons and the choirs of angels.

But the angels were loyal to their respective creators and reflected their natures. Satan's angels were infected with his discontent.

Satan and his army of angels rebelled against God, Lucifer and their loyal angels. The struggle was long and furious, but Satan and his followers lost and fell. They were banished from God's realm, being cast out into darkness where the light of God never penetrated.

Satan wanted his own realm where he was the sole master. He discovered the secret of matter and fashioned a rival universe of matter rather than light. This was the universe of the Big Bang ..... our universe.

*" Let there be light "* Satan announced as he brought this universe into existence, a mockery of *God's light*. Satan is the creator and ruler of our universe of the Big Bang, and he is assisted by his rebel angels - called the archons, groups of whom were given regions of the universe to rule on Satan's behalf. 144 archons are assigned to earth. They are responsible for most of the secret history of earth.

They are opposed by two groups within that secret history, the Illuminati ( consisting of approximately 6,000 people, a similar number to that of the OWO ) and the small group that created the Illuminati but stands outside of the society, just as the archons stand outside the Old World Order.

*That small group consists of 36 angels of Lucifer.*

The Illuminati and the Old World Order are mirror images. Both groups know the secret history of earth, and the strange and fateful struggle that takes place behind the scenes and to which the rest of humanity is mostly oblivious.

Satan was almost as bright as Lucifer in his earliest days, but he grew repelled by light and made himself dark. He became *" darkness visible "* to use John Milton's immortal phrase. He is truly the prince of darkness, yet it must never be forgotten that he is the Son of God and contains the divine spark.

Through Satan ..... evil entered the universe. The birth of evil is not difficult to understand. It is a product of a damaged self-consciousness, of low self esteem finding a way to overcompensate. It is exactly the sort of situation which Freud and Jung would be familiar with. Why should gods be different from humans ?

*We are made in their image.*

Self-consciousness is a prerequisite for distinguishing good from evil. Animals cannot commit acts of evil. Evil can be defined according to three levels, strong, medium and weak. Strong evil is the voluntary commission of malicious, harmful and even fatal acts towards others, to suit the selfish desires of the perpetrator. Medium evil is the voluntary commission of acts to promote a selfish agenda, regardless of the impact on others. Weak evil is captured by Burke's aphorism,

*" The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing."*

Goodness, likewise, comes in three strengths. Strong goodness is the voluntary commission of benevolent, helpful acts towards others to promote cooperative, altruistic ends. Medium goodness is the commission of acts that are intended not

to have any ill impact on others. Weak goodness is where someone does nothing to stand in the way of good acts by others.

Only a self-consciousness is capable of making a choice between good and evil acts. The Tree of Knowledge of good and evil is a metaphor for that choice. Knowledge, arising from self-consciousness, allows the commission of moral or immoral acts. Without knowledge, without choice, without self-consciousness ... good and evil would not exist.

*The reason that evil triumphs is simple ..... most people are evil.*

\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Satanic Religions**

Satan, in his pride, set himself above God.  
He refused to acknowledge that he was a created being.  
He hated God and Lucifer.  
He claimed that he had always existed, was omnipotent, omniscient and perfect.  
He claimed that the universe he created was the only one  
( rather than the universe of matter within God's universe of light )  
and that he was the controller of the fate of all souls, and could send them to a place of punishment or reward depending on his judgement.

In other words, the Creator who appears in the Torah, the Bible and the Koran is Satan ..... *as Gnostics have always known.*

Satan wants to seem as mysterious as possible so that his true nature and ancestry cannot be discerned. He wants no one to know anything of the True God and Lucifer, except through the prism of his dark dissimulation.

He is the Father of Lies, the master of deception and illusion.  
He constantly manipulates the minds of humanity.  
He demands worship and submission from them, like the tyrant he is.  
*" Thou shalt not " he says, rather than .... " Thou shalt. "*

You will often hear priests and preachers, rabbis and imams, saying that God is unknowable, that he is so far above us that we can never hope to understand him.

Which makes it difficult to comprehend why they bother believing in him.  
If people don't know what God wants from them and can't understand him ....  
why should they worship him ? How do they know that is the right thing to do ?

*Perhaps he is looking for something entirely different from humanity.*

" *God works in mysterious ways* " we are told. We finite, mortal creatures can never grasp the infinite mind of an eternal God. Does such a God have any relevance to us ? Hasn't he become a complete abstraction, utterly remote from our lives ? God must be knowable, even if only after a great journey of discovery, or he's pointless. Life cannot be about taking a leap of faith across a bottomless chasm.

One thing that can be said for certain about the traditional God believed in by so many billions is that he has never made it clear what he wants from us.

The message seems to change every few centuries. Jehovah, the God of the Jews, is astoundingly partisan, even going so far as to call the Jews his Chosen People.

He actively helped help them to attack and slaughter non-Jews in the "*Promised Land* " of Canaan. What does this tell us about the nature of this God ?

He is violent, hateful, murderous, aligns himself to a particular group of people, rather than to all peoples, allocates the land inhabited by others to his favorite people. Can any sensible person believe in this God ?

Jehovah is, obviously, a God designed by and for Jews. Jews dispensed with the many gods that proliferated amongst other peoples and declared that their God was the one, true God. Why would the only God be obsessed with Jews ? Why wouldn't he reach out towards other peoples rather than waging genocidal war against them ?

( *This same God, we are told, drowned the world apart from Noah and his Ark* ).

The Old Testament God is, in truth, simply a primitive, savage, tribal God that the Jews had the impertinence and arrogance to proclaim as a universal god.

It is absurd that any non-Jews should take this God seriously. Even Jews should have grown up by now and rejected this petty tribal deity of theirs.

The Gnostics of Biblical times were the only ones brave enough to stand up and say what needed to be said ..... Jehovah was so evil, violent and despicable that he could be none other than Satan.

Then the Christian God appeared on the scene. Strangely, this God decided to incarnate himself in Israel and to follow the Jewish faith, thereby endorsing the message of the Old Testament and demonstrating that he must also be Satanic.

Christ could have chosen to incarnate in any country other than Israel and to proclaim a new, non-partisan, universal religion of peace, love and compassion.

He didn't. He was so Jewish that he was circumcised ..... and a debate has arisen as to what happened to his foreskin. By the time Christ died, his religious message was one of total confusion, so confusing that his own Chosen People did not understand it and rejected him.

What kind of God can't even persuade his own Chosen People that he is genuine ?

*One thing is for sure ..... he's not a God worth worshipping.*

Christians celebrated the " *New Testament* ", but were forced to also accept the " *Old Testament* " of the Hebrews because Jesus Christ himself had not only not denounced it, but had declared himself fulfillment of the prophecies it contained.

Yet anyone reading the Old and New Testaments quickly realizes that these " *holy* " texts have nothing in common. The God of the Old Testament is an evil, violent, cruel, sadistic, warlike, partisan, unjust, capricious monster and supports and promotes the perverse religious observances of the Jews.

The God of the New Testament, while not rejecting any of the Old Testament, presents himself as a God of love and compassion, peace charity and goodwill to all men. He claims, now, to be a universal God. Non-Jews are welcomed into his religion. They don't have to be circumcised nor obey all of the petty, pathetic and perverse rules of Judaism.

So why didn't he say explicitly that the Jewish phase of his religion was over ? He couldn't because he had a sacred covenant with the Hebrews. What sort of universal God enters into a binding contract with one group, but not with others ?

This must be the most stupid God conceivable. Is he not engineering confusion, suspicion and division ? Does he not sound like the Father of Lies ..... Satan ?

No part of the Jewish-Christian religion makes any sense.  
Why do Christians reject all of the religious customs of Jews  
..... even though Jesus observed them all ?

Why did Jesus decide to make his religion universal when he, in his alternative role as Jehovah ..... had previously been entirely on the side of the Jews ?

*Why didn't Christ write his own gospel and clear up every misunderstanding ?*

Jesus never wrote a thing.  
All he left us was confused and confusing hearsay.  
Is that the behavior of God ? Doesn't God want to be understood ?

If Christianity is right .... Judaism is wrong.  
If Judaism is right ..... Christ is a liar, charlatan or madman.

How can God, by his own actions and words, or by his failure to act and communicate ..... create a situation like this ?

Then along came the illiterate tribesman Mohammed who encountered the Angel Gabriel in a cave and had the Koran dictated to him, which he then perfectly memorized and passed onto people who were capable of writing it all down. One wonders why Allah couldn't find someone who could write ? and why he needed an Angel to pass on the holy words. Couldn't he just beam the words into the mind of a scribe ?

*The Koran* is, according to Muslims, the Word of Allah, straight from the source via one of his senior angels. In which case you would expect it to be perfect and completely free of ambiguity ..... yet it's every bit as muddled as all the other holy texts and doesn't make any sense at all.

Mohammed was a savage warrior, who personally gave orders for thousands of opponents to be slaughtered in the name of Islam. 700 Jews who had surrendered to him were killed in one incident. In a scene that foreshadowed SS executions of Jews in WWII, trenches were dug in the marketplace of Medina and then the Jewish prisoners were led out in batches and beheaded, their heads and bodies falling into the prepared ditches. Mohammed also kept slaves from amongst the prisoners he captured in battle.

Muslims are appalled and offended when it is suggested that theirs is a religion of violence, yet only someone who knows nothing about Islam would deny that it is violent, created by a ruthless military leader, Mohammed. Muslims are in denial when they claim that theirs is a religion of peace. Their love of "*jihad*" - holy war - shows their absolute commitment to violence. Being cunning, they often try to dress up jihad as a personal struggle rather than a struggle against infidels, but they fool no one. Islam, from the beginning, was a religion of conquest and bloodshed. It was carried far and wide by brutal armies, not by holy men interested in peaceful religious conversion. Muslims revere holy warriors and martyrdom.

*Are those the characteristics of peace and love ?*

Mohammed regarded himself as the last prophet of the Judaeo-Christian tradition. Islam is the final fruition of that entire religious movement. But if Mohammed is right, Christ is not God, so all Christians are wrong. If Jews do not accept Mohammed as their prophet and the Koran as their holy book then they too are wrong, according to Muslims.

*These three religions are idiotic and contradictory.*

They all claim to believe in the same God and to all be the children of Abraham, yet their religions have nothing in common with one another. To accept one is to reject and condemn the others. In all three cases, God supposedly communicated his words via sacred texts, the Torah, the Bible and the Koran .....

*So why are they completely different ?*

What is the real purpose of these holy texts ? It is to create division and violence, to poison men's minds, to lead them away from the truth. They are the masterworks of a master deceiver ..... **Satan**.

Is it not time to fight back ? All too many people have given their lives to the service of Satan. Isn't it time to say "*Non serviam*" - **i will not serve**.

## Faith

The question is not whether the three Abrahamic religions are true ..... but why so many people continue to believe in religions that are illogical, incoherent, contradictory, incredible, ludicrous and whose myriad of failings have been highlighted in endless books ? The answer is simple .....

People will believe anything if it gives them a “*system*” with which they feel comfortable. Religion provides people with a moral framework, a community, a history, a worldwide family, a hope of eternal life ..... a hope of paradise. Above all ..... it gives them an identity.

The fact that their religion is unbelievable and manifestly false is neither here nor there as far as they are concerned. To abandon Religion is a step so terrifying to religious people that the vast majority will never take it. Those who do leave their religion are those who never fully engaged with it in the first place, hence their identity was not defined by it. Once your identity is exclusively defined by a religion you are in real trouble because to abandon your religion is to lose your identity.

Jews endured millennia of horrific persecutions and expulsions, culminating in the Holocaust. How could anyone continue to believe in Yahweh after he failed to lift a finger to prevent any of this ? Can there be any rational basis for belief in Yahweh as a “good”, trustworthy, honorable God who has entered into the holiest, most solemn covenant with his “chosen people” ?

This is demonstrably the worst contract in the history of the world, all the more surprising since so many Jews are lawyers. No sane person would continue to abide by it. It was rescinded long ago by the complete failure of one of the parties to honor their agreement. Faithful Jews only believe in Yahweh now as an act of hateful protest against the rest of the world. Some Jews, their elite, will never be satisfied until they have fully avenged themselves against the world.

Mammon has replaced Yahweh as the true God for the Jewish elite. Banks are the synagogues of Mammon. Wall Street is the Third Temple. Money is the new Ark of the Covenant. This is not true of all Jews of course ..... just the ones who want to dominate the rest of humanity. The majority of the Jews are entirely innocent in this.

The early Church leader Tertullian said of Christianity “*It is true because it is absurd. I believe because it is impossible.*” That is still the basis of Christianity. Is this not insanity ?

Illumination, the religion of the Illuminati, concerns with both the truth and with psychological well-being. The aspect of Illumination that deals with the truth is highly scientific and philosophical. That aspect has a specific form. However, the psychological aspect can have whatever form is suitable to prepare the initiate for the more complex aspect. The members of the Illuminati can choose any form of religious devotion they like, and many choose to focus on the ancient gods and rituals of the Greeks, Romans, Celts, Egyptians, Norse, Persians, Babylonians.



Especially favored gods and goddesses are Mithras, Apollo, Aphrodite, Dionysus, Demeter, Ra, Lucifer, Minerva and Janus. However, none of these is regarded as the " True God " ( who is named **Abraxas** by the Illuminati ) however, they are all valuable psychologically. No illuminati follow any of the gods of the mainstream religions, which are children of Satan, psychotic and psychologically damaging.

\*\*\*\*\*

**Good and Evil** can be defined in terms of altruism and selfishness.

The more selfless and altruistic an action is .... the more " good " it is.  
The more self-interested and selfish an action is, the more " evil " it is.

So, a serial killer who treats his victims as nothing but objects designed for his personal pleasure, who denies their unique humanity, is utterly evil. Privileged families who are determined to always seek their maximum advantage at the expense of other families are evil. Bankers who care only about the size of their bonuses and nothing for other people are evil. Politicians who serve themselves ( and the lobbyists who pay them so lucratively ) are evil. The greedy bosses who exploit their workers are evil. Those who gratuitously harm others are evil. Those who do unto others as they would never wish done unto themselves are evil.

Evil .... in the form of greed, selfishness and self-interest ..... is all around us. We are saturated with it. Our world drips with evil. True goodness on the other hand ..... is rarer than the most precious gold in this fallen world of ours.

The Demiurge is a dialectical stage in God's development as he regenerates himself. He must pass through evil in order to know good. He must be selfish and self-interested before he can become altruistic and selfless. The Demiurge is God at a primitive stage of his development ..... before he has understood himself.

The Demiurge is, to God, as the infant human is to the mature adult.  
An infant is a screaming, tiny tyrant, wailing and bawling if it does not get its way, if its parents do not drop everything to attend to its every need and whim.

It cares nothing for others. It is a monster of narcissism and ego, of complete lack of regard for others. It is ruled by the pleasure principle. *i want* is its mantra. *Give it to me. worship me. i am the center of the universe.*  
( And doesn't that sound like the bankers who almost bankrupted the world ? )

The mature adult, on the other hand, is guided by the superego and not the id. The mature adult is attuned to others and always takes them into consideration.

The Demiurge is the True God's shadow in Jungian terms.

The primitive, immature, dark, unenlightened, destructive, and selfish aspect that must be overcome if God is to become his true Self.

God, exactly the same as us, is on a dialectical path, seeking to overcome the negative parts of his psychology that hold him back from full self-actualization. God, like us, is becoming everything he has in him to become ..... perfect.

Is that not the true meaning of the statement that we are created in God's image ?  
Is that not the true meaning of the ancient wisdom ..... " As above ... so below ? "

### **A remarkable truth**

It is not God who redeems humanity .... but rather humanity which redeems God. Our dialectical role is to show the Demiurge the error of his ways. If humanity can escape from the " selfish gene " with which the Demiurge has fashioned humanity, if humanity can turn away from blatant self-interest, greed and selfishness towards selflessness and altruism, then we will demonstrate to the Demiurge that we are morally superior. It is only then that the Demiurge, a being that labors under the delusion that he is the True God, will see that he cannot be who he thinks he is.

The Demiurge .... Jehovah / the Christian Triune God / Allah ..... is the antithesis of the True God. He is also an unavoidable dialectical stage in the evolution of the True God. God cannot have a full understanding of good and evil unless he himself has been evil and then transcended that benighted state.

If he had never known evil then he would be nothing but an innocent simpleton. To talk the talk ..... you must have walked the walk. By the same token, God cannot be a judge of good and evil unless he has a perfect understanding of evil by having experienced it himself.

This is the dialectical truth of God.

It is pure heresy to Christians, Muslims and Jews ..... but these are religions that are controlled by the deluded Demiurge ..... so it hardly matters what they think.

God comes to full self-realization and moral perfection through humanity. It is humanity that shapes God. If we can be morally superior to the Demiurge then he will be shaped in our image rather than we in his. It is our divine, dialectical task ..... to transcend the Demiurge and lead him onto the true path.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **The Light in the Darkness**

The illuminati has never numbered more than a few thousand members. A truly secret society cannot hope to retain its secrets if it reveals them to too many people.

When the illuminati attempts to spread its ideas to a wider audience, it does so via carefully chosen religions, organizations, secret societies and esoteric orders.

These groups are often led by members of the illuminati, but are not party to the core secrets of the Illuminati. They are given a flavor of the central ideas of illumination, but are denied the complete picture. Even if these groups were to turn against the illuminati, they would not be able to betray any primary secrets.

The illuminati have created the following movements in the course of history ..... Ancient Egyptian and Greek Mystery religions, Druidism, Mithraism, Gnosticism, etc

illuminati teachings has appeared in Zoroastrianism, Hinduism, Buddhism and many other religions. The religions furthest removed from illumination are Islam, mainstream Judaism, and numerous Christian sects that have appeared since the Reformation.

All religions based on faith rather than knowledge are contrary to Illumination.  
All religions that do not teach reincarnation are contrary to Illumination.  
All religions that posit a benign creator of the earth are contrary to Illumination.  
All religions that place humanity in an automatically degraded state in relation to divine reality are contrary to Illumination.  
Men and women are not afflicted by " original sin ".  
They are not guilty from the moment they are born as some religions contend.  
They are not condemned by the sins of others ( e.g. "Adam and Eve" ).  
They are not subject to Christian predestination.  
They are not subject to Karma.

The essence of illumination lies in the word " **Becoming** ".  
Religions such as Judaism, Christianity and Islam are based on " **Being** ".  
Those who understand the difference between being and becoming will start to see how illumination offers a radically different worldview, one that is utterly breathtaking in the opportunities it offers to humanity.

illumination is not a religion for those who wish to debase themselves before a debased God. No God would tolerate kneeling and bowing masses, murmuring hordes of obedient, frightened slaves. Is God your friend or a tyrant ? Why would you kneel to a friend ? Would a friend ever ask that of you ? Humanity can never be free until it recognizes its true relationship to divinity, and that is not one of master and slave. If you venture into a church, a mosque or a synagogue you will be in no doubt that you are amongst slaves and that they worship a God who is their absolute master. They are abject before him. Such a God is drunk on his own power and vanity. He craves obedience. He despises those who think for themselves. Such a God is no God at all ..... Such a God is **Satan**.

\*\*\*\*\*

## VI FALSE MESSIAH

\*\*\*\*\*

### Religion or Science ?

It is useful to contrast faith with science ( knowledge ). One definition of a scientific theory is that it must be capable of being " *falsified* " ..... it must make predictions which ..... if not borne out ..... will cause it to be judged **false**.

Had Einstein's predictions for various theories not been experimentally verified then no scientist would have accepted them. All scientific theories are provisional because, at any time, new experimental data can refute them.

Newtonian physics, which had been successful for centuries ( and remains successful in most situations encountered in everyday life ), was eventually overthrown by Einsteinian physics because in specific situations where the two theories predicted different outcomes, the experimental data vindicated Einstein and refuted Newton.

Towards the end of the 19th century virtually no scientist would have anticipated that Newtonian physics was about to be replaced, nevertheless ..... it happened. This is one of the greatest strengths of science, the most cherished of theories can be discarded if the facts demand it.

Why have Christianity, Islam and Judaism not gone the same way as disproved scientific theories ? Because religion relies on **faith** ..... the enemy of reason.

If Newtonian physics were a faith-based religion, we would have " *Newtonians* " stomping around condemning the " *Einsteinians* " as dangerous heretics who should be exterminated and cast into hell. No matter what the *Einsteinians* said, no matter how much proof they offered ..... the *Newtonians* would never change their minds. Science spares us this tragedy. Religion, on the whole .... does not.

There are thousands of religions, all making radically different claims. Here is a question for everyone following any of these different belief systems. Is there anything that would stop you believing ? That is, would you accept any kind of “ *falsification principle* ” being applied to your religion ? Is there any “ *fact* ” that you would accept as a refutation of your chosen religion ? If you cannot formulate such a possibility then does it not mean that you believe blindly ?

If you proudly state that your faith is “ *unshakable* ” then you are not prepared to accept anything as evidence against your beliefs. Therefore, your beliefs constitute an irrational fanaticism, completely divorced from reality. Then the only difference between you and an insane person is merely a matter of degree or opinion since a madman also adheres to unreasonable, unverifiable beliefs that he will never abandon under any circumstances.

Scientists actively look for anomalies and inconsistencies. They seek data that does not conform with the expected results. That is where Quantum Mechanics came from. Classical physics could not account for a number of observed phenomena and so had to be discarded, no matter how painful that was.

Do religious believers look for anomalies, for reasons not to believe ? And, if they don't, aren't their beliefs worthless ? They could literally believe anything if they are never willing to challenge their beliefs. Every religious person ought to be skeptical because why would the True God want to associate with fools and blind believers ?

Virtually all religions are designed to brainwash people into a state where they become “ *mad* ” i.e. they will buy into the particular religion hook, line and sinker and nothing will ever dent their faith. Look at the millions of Muslims participating in the annual pilgrimage to Mecca. Do they ever give the impression that they are thoughtful, independently-minded individuals who are open to criticism of their religion and who are capable of questioning their beliefs ? Or do they resemble a mind-controlled horde who will tear to shreds anyone who rejects their beliefs ?

Islam, more than any other religion, is the angry scream of the lynch mob. Muslims went berserk because of a cartoon in a Danish magazine depicting Mohammed as a terrorist. People were killed. Danish products were boycotted. Imams spoke out against the evils of free speech ..... someone even tried to murder the cartoonist.

Is this behavior sane ? Is faith sane ? Or is it another word for madness ?

Since Christianity is the world's dominant religion, we particularly challenge all Christians to consider what facts they might accept as refutation of their religion. Are there any ? Every aspect of Christianity has been put under a microscope and found wanting. Nothing other than blind, defiant belief has survived the forensic analysis of Christianity.

\*\*\*\*\*

One of the most enigmatic figures in the history of the world is the person referred to as Jesus Christ. Many Christians think they know Christ, but the history of heresy in the early centuries of the Christian Church reveals they are deluding themselves. Jesus Christ is a complete mystery to the uninformed person and so it is useful for people to reflect a little bit on what they think they know about Christ .....

## **The Heresies**

### **1) The Judaic Heresy**

Christ professed himself a Jew. He never at any stage repudiated Judaism. It seems odd that he never stated with crystal clarity that the special status of Jews as the Chosen People was approaching its end and that, upon his death, Jews and Gentiles would be equal in status if they accepted him as their Savior. Gentiles had never obeyed the Law of Moses and had openly scorned the religious practices of the Jews, yet were now about to be embraced as equals.

You would think Christ would have spent a great deal of time explaining that. But it was left to Saul of Tarsus - St Paul - to clarify that Christianity was open to everyone rather than only Jews, and that Jewish Law did not have to be obeyed.

Before his death, shouldn't Christ have announced that the Jewish religion was about to be superseded ? It seems an extraordinary omission. The Jews are no longer the Chosen People, according to Christianity ..... Christians are. So what are the Jews now ? Refuseniks ? Insane ? The damned ? Evil ? The children of Satan ? The Unchosen Ones ?

The Old Law was fulfilled in Christ. So why does Judaism still exist ? Few of the original Chosen People embraced the new religion of Christianity. How strange that God's Chosen People, almost in their entirety, rejected Christ / God.

The people of the Old Testament became heretics when Christ died, refusing to accept the New Testament. What kind of God loses the devotion of basically every member of those people he had chosen ? Anti-Semitism was inevitable. Jews were thus an eternal reminder to Christians that the Jews did not believe in Jesus Christ. The Christians were, in the minds of the Jews, in error, worshipping a false God.

### **2) The Sabellian Heresy**

The followers of Sabellius rejected the concept of the Trinity. They said that there were not three persons in one God, but instead that God presented himself in three different ways to mankind ..... as Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

### 3) The Arian Heresy

Arius asked the following question ... *" If God the Son was begotten of the Father, does that not imply that the Father existed before Him ? "*

He argued, *" He is the Son ..... therefore posterior to the Father, therefore not eternal. Since the Father is Eternal and the Son not .... He is unlike the Father."*

Arius maintained that Christ was a super-angelic being ..... the first and highest creature of God. ( This is what Jehovah's Witnesses believe, for them Christ was the incarnation of Michael the Archangel ).

Part of the orthodox response to Arius is that God exists outside of time, hence the begetting of the Son of God by the Father was not a temporal event, and therefore meaningless to talk about the Father preceding the Son. Because the Son was begotten and not created, he must be of one substance with the Father. Only if he were a created being would he be something different.

### 4) The Eusebian Heresy

Eusebius, tried to find a way of reconciling with the Arians, wanted to use the word Homoiousion - " of like substance " to describe the Son's relationship to the Father. The Church insisted on the word Homousion ..... " of the same substance " being applied to God the Father and God the Son.

### 5) The Apollinarian Heresy

Apollinaris argued that Christ was a divine being in a human body ( something Arius also held to be true ). Some of his followers said that even Christ's human flesh was actually divine.

### 6) The Nestorian Heresy

Nestorius denied that Mary was the Theotokos, God-bearer, the Mother of God. Nestorius said she was in fact the Christotokos, Christ-bearer, the Mother of Christ. He argued that Christ had two distinct natures and that Mary was the mother of the human nature ..... but not of the divine nature.

He said that Jesus the man was the temple of " the Word ", but that God did not die on the Cross, only the man did. He claimed that if Mary was the Mother of God then she would have to be a Goddess. And he pointed out, *"A mother cannot bear a son older than herself. "* ( This resembles the Arian dispute. ) Nestorius's position was that in Jesus Christ there were not just two natures ..... but two distinct beings.

The Church's orthodox stance was that Christ was not united to an already existing being, Christ's human nature was not given a moment of a purely human existence.

Protestantism is a version of the Nestorian heresy since Protestants do not acknowledge Mary as the Mother of God.

### 7) **The Eutychian and Monophysite** ( " single nature " ) Heresies.

Eutyches opposed Nestorius by arguing that Christ had a single, divine nature - there were not two distinct beings and natures. Accused of heresy, Eutyches was challenged to accept that Christ had two natures ( both human and divine ) in one human person. Eutyches responded .... " *Of two natures - but not in two natures.*" He was excommunicated for maintaining this position. The official doctrine was that there were two distinct natures existing in one person.

Supporters of Eutyches became known as the Monophysites and they insisted, " *One nature only after the union.*" Eventually some were prepared to accept that Christ existed in two natures but they argued that the union of the two natures meant that the human nature was incapable of its own distinct, natural acts. The Coptic Church and several other Churches in the Middle East hold the monophysite position to this day.

If this position is true then Christ's flesh was different from everyone else's, being imbued with divinity. That, of course, would mean that Christ did not suffer as an ordinary human being. Perhaps he did not suffer at all. The Passion might have been an illusion.

### 8) **The Monothelitism** ( " one will " ) Heresy.

In an attempt to heal the rift caused by the Monophysite heresy, Sergius, Patriarch of Constantinople, and Cyrus, Patriarch of Alexandria, came up with a new formula.

They affirmed that Christ had two natures, both divine and human, but worked via a single " theandric operation " i.e. he had two natures but only one divine will. This teaching was declared heretical at the Sixth General Council of Constantinople.

According to the orthodox view of the early Christian Church, Christ was God and man ( two natures ) united in one person. Of course, there is an immediate problem with this ..... God cannot sin, hence Christ the God / Man cannot sin either. Since all men sin and Christ didn't sin then he can't be said to be a representative of ordinary humanity. But the whole point of the Incarnation was that Christ was to suffer as an ordinary man ..... yet he was nothing like an ordinary man.

Hypostasis means " *that which lies beneath as basis or foundation.*" It is a term used to distinguish reality from appearances. Christ, according to the Christian Church, appeared as one person, but the reality was that he was a hypostatic



union of two natures, the divine and the human. The Council of Chalcedon ( 451 ) declared that in Christ the two natures retained their own properties, but were united in one subsistence and one person. They were not joined in a moral or accidental union as Nestorius argued, nor were they commingled as Eutyches maintained. Nevertheless, they were "*substantially united*."

One other person was sinless .... Christ's mother Mary.

The expression "*immaculate conception*" applies to Mary and not to Christ as is often erroneously believed. It was essential for Mary to be sinless so that she couldn't pass on "*original sin*" to her child.

9) **The Pelagian** heresy denies the reality of original sin.

#### 10) **Origen's Heresies**

Origen was accused of heresy on four grounds .....

- a) He believed in the pre-existence of souls rather than souls being created at the moment of conception.
- b) He therefore believed that Christ's human nature as well as his divine nature existed before the Incarnation.
- c) At the Resurrection, human souls will be given ethereal bodies rather than physical bodies.
- d) All men and even all devils will be saved at the last.

#### **The Nicene Creed**

Adopted by The Emperor Constantine at the Council of Nicaea.

It was here that Christianity was first defined in any rigorous way.

There has never been a more abstract statement in human history.

Read it then ask yourself ..... isn't this the most bizarre thing I have ever read ? The highly intelligent *heresiarchs* mentioned above could make no sense of it and tried to change it to something more logical. Their attempts were crushed by the Church.

The Nicene Creed ( AD 325 )

*I believe in one God, the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible. And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, begotten of the Father before all worlds. God of God, Light of Light, true God of true God. Begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father, by whom all things were made. Who, for us men and for our salvation, came down from*

*heaven, and was incarnate by the Holy Spirit of the virgin Mary, and was made man, and was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate. He suffered and was buried, and the third day He rose again, according to the Scriptures, and ascended into heaven, and sits on the right hand of the Father, and He shall come again, with glory, to judge the quick and the dead, whose kingdom shall have no end. And I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Lord and Giver of Life; who proceeds from the Father and the Son; who with the Father and the Son together is worshipped and glorified, who spoke by the prophets. And I believe one holy catholic and apostolic Church. I acknowledge one baptism for the remission of sins, and I look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.*

The whole story of Christ is absurd from beginning to end, anyone who thinks carefully about the Trinity and the Incarnation quickly finds these concepts to be incomprehensible. Is the Trinity even compatible with monotheism ? It is truly astounding that this religion has spread all across the face of the earth ..... and has more followers than any other.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Davidic Conspiracy**

The true story of Jesus Christ has nothing to do with religion.  
It was actually one of the most audacious plots in human history.  
To bring the lost line of kings back to power, to resurrect the Davidic monarchy.

Much of the astonishing story is hinted at in the 4 Gospels, and yet is consistently ignored or misinterpreted. Even though the truth of Christ can be laid out for all to see, the majority of Christians will never accept it ..... because they have " faith ".

A king of the house of David had not ruled over Judah since Zedekiah in 586 BC. The Jews were defeated by Nebuchadnezzar and forced into captivity in Babylon. By the time Jesus Christ ( Yehoshua ben Yosef ) had reached his thirtieth birthday, it was over 600 years since a Davidic monarch had sat on the throne in Jerusalem.

Every Jew wanted nothing more than to find a new David.  
They wanted to be free of the Roman occupation, they wanted the southern kingdom of Judah to be reunited with the northern kingdom of Israel, to form the united ancient kingdom of Israel ..... as it existed in the time of David.

The people longed and prayed for it, were certain that their God would deliver it to them. One day, the Messiah would come and restore everything to Israel that had been lost. The Temple would become more glorious than ever. They would bathe in the favor of Yahweh. And the more they watched the Romans tramping through their streets, abusing them and flaunting pagan gods, the more they dreamt of the

Saviour.

But how could the power of Rome, the greatest empire on earth, a savage military machine, be overcome ? Only the direct intervention of Yahweh could defeat such a power. In the time of Joshua, the priests of the Jews had carried into battle the Ark of the Covenant, the holy vessel that, in a very real sense, contained Yahweh himself ..... to vanquish the enemies of Israel. But the Ark was lost long ago.

The importance of the Ark cannot be stressed enough. It enabled the Shekinah - the earthly presence of Yahweh - to live amongst the Jews. The Chosen People had their Chosen God in their midst.

The Jews quite literally believed that they, through their high priests, could converse directly with God. You didn't merely pray to God, you had a two-way conversation with him ..... No God ever had greater resonance for a people.

*( As to the reason why the Creator of the Universe would choose to inhabit a box and be carried about by a human tribe that lived in dusty, ancient Israel thousands of years ago, and lead them into savage battle, well ..... you'll need to ask him. )*

To have a Davidic king on the throne, the Roman occupation of the province of Judea would have to be made so militarily costly for the Romans that they would cut their losses and leave. The whole nation would have to rise up to drive them out. But what could inspire an entire nation to risk their lives for the freedom from Rome, to re-establish the rule of the Davidic kings ?

The recovery of the Ark would certainly do it ..... but that wasn't going to happen.

But then the leaders of the Davidic royal family in waiting had a stunning thought. What if a person could be a human Ark of the Covenant ? That is, what if a specific person were possessed by the Shekinah and walked around as a being of flesh and blood but expressing the voice of Yahweh, expressing the divine will itself ?

If the people thought that the divine presence was amongst them once more, they would rise as one .... Judea would become ungovernable and the Romans would leave. Then the Davidic king could be restored to the throne.

But how could it be engineered? There was no reason at all to expect Yahweh to help since he had failed to help the House of David for some six hundred years.

So, if they wanted to achieve their ambition, they would have to fake it. It would be for the greater good and hence fully morally justified but nevertheless it would be the biggest deception in all history.

There was one thing above all that would have to be pulled off if people were to truly believe ..... the chosen candidate would have to do the impossible ..... He would have to rise from the dead.

And so began the greatest lie of all time .....

## **Virgin birth**

A god cannot be born in the normal way. His birth must be distinguished from that of ordinary mortals. Either he is born of other gods ..... or he is born of a " virgin ". Jesus Christ was said to be born of a virgin for no other reason than that no one would take him seriously as a deity if he weren't.

Anyone who seriously believes that Jesus Christ actually was born of a virgin is incredibly stupid. You would have to have taken leave of your senses to believe it. Even two of the gospels do not repeat the nativity story of Jesus, so ridiculous is it.

The nativity myth had two other functions to serve.

- 1) To show that Jesus was a humble man of the people, hence he was visited by shepherds in his manger.
- 2) To show that he was a great king and god, hence a star appeared over Bethlehem and three kings of the East visited him.

This is pure mythology. It is astonishing that billions of people treat it as real. They are celebrating a fake god being born in a mythological setting involving mythological characters. December 25th is the birthday of Mithras, Sol Invictus, Lucifer and other solar and light deities ..... It is not the birthday of Jesus Christ.

There was no star over Bethlehem, and Herod carried out no slaughter of the innocents. King Herod died in 4 BCE and the Roman Census took place in 6 CE. The nativity tale that claims that both the Census and Herod's " massacre " took place within months of each other is an obvious fabrication.

*But does it matter to Christians that the nativity is an invention ?  
Would it stop them celebrating Christmas ? Isn't it about time to replace Christmas with the ancient pagan festivals of the winter solstice such as Saturnalia ? Nothing could be more symbolic of a new world than the abolition of Christmas with all of its saccharine, fake, hypocritical sentimentality ..... its annual orgy of consumerism.*

## **The Family of Jesus Christ**

Very little is reported in the Gospels concerning Jesus' mother and father. We hear next to nothing about any extended family. Why not ? Because the very existence of a family is inconvenient, to say the least, in terms of the construction of the Christian myth. To discuss the family is to betray what was really going on.

It was especially forbidden by the Christian Church to say that Jesus had brothers and sisters, even though it explicitly says that he did in the Gospels. Christian apologists spent a great deal of time trying to explain away such remarks, but their attempts were laughably unconvincing.

Here and there in the Gospels, attempts were made to hide the truth ( usually by changing names of key figures ) ... but every now and again the truth is glimpsed.

We know that Jesus had four brothers. What were these brothers doing while Jesus was preaching in Judea ? Well ..... three of them were standing right behind him. The three apostles known as James, Simon and Judas were Jesus' brothers and leading supporters and were deliberately misrepresented as having no fraternal relationship with him.

James ( the Just ) was the most important of the three. Although Jesus, the oldest brother, was the " Messiah ", it was James, the next oldest, who was intended to assume the throne as the Davidic King of Israel. Simon ( later renamed Peter, the "Rock", the man who came to be regarded as the first Pope of the Roman Catholic Church ) was to be the high priest of the new post-Messiah Jewish religion ( which had nothing to do with Catholicism ). Judas was the family's treasurer, but Jesus had also earmarked him to play the role of the traitor. It was the most thankless ..... and yet vital of tasks .... this will be discussed later.

The youngest brother was Joseph, better known as Joseph of Arimathea. ( It is traditional to say that Joseph of Arimathea was Jesus' uncle, but that was simply plucked out of thin air by Christian commentators to explain why Joseph was allowed to bury Jesus. Clearly, he had to have a family connection, which he did ..... he was Jesus' brother. )

Joseph also had a key role to play, he was the " inside " man, working within the Sanhedrin as the eyes and ears of Jesus' family. The Sanhedrin was the highest judicial and religious council of the Jews, consisting of 72 members. Joseph was a scribe for the Sanhedrin. A scribe was a distinguished professional who combined the roles of adviser, counsellor, minister, financier and lawyer. The Sanhedrin had several scribes who provided expert support services to the council.

*These five brothers were reminiscent of the American Kennedy brothers, Joseph, John, Robert and Edward. The Kennedys' father was determined to have a son in the White House, to establish a new dynasty. The oldest brother was the " Chosen One", but he died in WWII. The baton then passed to JFK. He was assassinated and it passed to RFK. When he in turn was assassinated ..... to Teddy.*

In the case of Jesus' family, Jesus was the "Chosen One", but it was never intended that he should assume power. His job was to " die ", be " resurrected " and " ascend into heaven ". His family would then be deemed to enjoy the favor of God himself.

Jesus' family would be the Chosen Family of the Chosen People of the one God. The Jews would fall at their feet and hail the divine family of God, the priest-kings, the living Ark of the Covenant that could communicate directly with God.

## **Baptism**

Jesus was baptised by John the Baptist .... a second cousin of Jesus. Jesus' family tried to pretend that John the Baptist had sanctioned him as the Messiah. John the Baptist actually had someone else in mind, Simon Magus.

## **Wilderness**

Like many " holy men ", Jesus was said to have gone into the wilderness ..... for forty days and nights to spiritually test himself. Members of many religions, secret societies and Special Forces carry out the same exercise.

## **New Church**

It was inherent in the ideology of the Family that Judaism would have to be reformed to accommodate the special status of Jesus as a divinely chosen Messiah, a flesh and blood Ark of the Covenant through which the Shekinah manifested itself as in times of old.

The Davidic line of kings would be upgraded to a line of priest-kings with the closest possible connection to God. Jesus, of the line of David, would be deemed to be the vessel of the Shekinah. From then on .... the Davidic family would be the most sacred family on earth, the anointed ones, the holy ones, the chosen of God.

They would rule Israel in perpetuity.

To establish the new Jewish religion that recognized the unique status of Jesus and the sanctified Davidic line, it would be necessary for the old Jewish religion to be reformed.

But the old regime had no intention of bowing to the will of the Family. Their whole power base was threatened. They hated the Family just as the priests of ancient Egypt hated the Pharaoh Akhenaten for trying to replace their gods.

They had no intention of letting this coup happen. Many of them were actively collaborating with the Roman ruling regime to ensure themselves a good living. Many were making good money from all of the commercial activities taking place within the Temple precincts. They would brook no interference. They would remain as the establishment. They would resist the Family with all their power.

## **Rehearsal**

Raising people from the dead was almost commonplace in the Bible

In one instance, St Paul is stoned to death by Jews in Antioch. He apparently resurrected himself and then went about his business, without a word on the profound mysteries of being dead. In fact, in every instance, there is never any follow-up regarding any of these so-called literal resurrections from the dead.

They are not mentioned again. None of the select group who have overcome death is ever asked any questions about what happened. There is no medical verification of any of their allegedly lethal conditions. These stories are blatant fabrications. No one who is truly dead ever comes back to life in the same body. But gods and holy men need their "miracles" to prove their credentials so they dutifully arrange the charade of resurrecting collaborators of theirs from the dead, or they simply make the whole thing up and it then becomes a matter of "faith" whether you believe these episodes or not. The brainwashed masses suck it all in without question.

In fact, the expression "*raising people from the dead*" is often used as a spiritual metaphor. The "dead" are those who are stuck in spiritual ignorance ..... they are raised from the dead when they "see the light" and are initiated into a spiritual sect. Gnostics often referred to non-Gnostics as "the dead". Jesus no doubt regarded those who were not part of his sect as "the dead".

So, how can you make a convincing pretense of bringing someone back from the dead? The issue is to make a person seem sufficiently dead for a sufficient amount of time to deceive medically naïve people. Certain drugs can induce such deathlike states.

Prior to his own "resurrection", it was imperative for Jesus to carry out a full-scale test of "coming back from the dead". The person he chose for this task was his closest confidant, his brother-in-law Lazarus ( aka the "beloved disciple" John, brother of Mary Magdalene, the other half of the "beloved disciple" designation.)

Chapter 11 of the Gospel of John furnishes the story of Lazarus. Mary of Bethany ( aka Mary Magdalene ), who had anointed Jesus, sent word to Jesus that ... "*he whom thou lovest is sick.*" Jesus replied, "*This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God that the Son of God may be glorified by it.*"

In other words, he already knew all about it, and its purpose was to bring him fame and glory, to establish his divine credentials. He waited two days (!) and then went to see Lazarus. He said, "*Lazarus our friend sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.*" When his use of the word "sleep" was challenged, he hastily changed it to "dead". The Apostle Thomas then said, "*Let us also go, that we may die with him.*" ( The disciples had previously been discussing Jesus being stoned to death by the Jews if he went back into Judea from Galilee, so this can easily be interpreted that the disciples knew they were going on a "martyrdom" mission.)

When Jesus arrived in Bethany ( just outside Jerusalem ), it was to be told that Lazarus had been "*four days already in the grave*". Martha, Mary's sister, said to Jesus, "*Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.*" Jesus replied .... "*I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, although he be dead, shall live.*" ( **This of course is the entire basis of Christianity.** ) They went to the tomb of Lazarus, a cave with a stone laid over it, exactly as Jesus himself would soon be placed in ..... and Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead by commanding, "*Lazarus, come forth*". "*And presently he that had been dead came forth, bound feet and hands with winding bands, and his face was bound about with a napkin*"

( The drug Lazarus had taken to simulate death had worn off within a day, by which

time he was already placed in his tomb. He left himself a hidden supply of food and water in the cave. Then all he had to do was wait for Jesus to arrive and call him. )

Some Jews who had witnessed this went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done .... The Sanhedrin then assembled and discussed the matter.

*" What do we do .. for this man doth many miracles. If we let him alone so, all will believe in him, and the Romans will come, and take away our place and nation."*

There are two points to observe here. Firstly ..... it is somewhat remarkable that they don't seem in any way disposed to start treating as a possible god someone who supposedly raises people from the dead. If it happened nowadays, and was scientifically verified, even atheists might start to change their opinions.

Clearly, the Sanhedrin did not treat the resurrection as " real " ..... merely as propaganda by a " miracle worker ". Secondly ..... they associated Jesus Christ with a violent rebellion that would bring down the wrath of Rome on the Jews.

No intelligent person should be in any doubt that Jesus Christ was the leader of an armed revolt against the Jewish establishment and the Roman army of occupation. So eager was he to arm his followers ..... that he ordered them to sell their clothes so that they could buy weapons.

*( " He that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one." )*

Caiaphas, the Jewish high priest, knew precisely what the stakes were. He said *"... it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not "*.... he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation.

*" From that day therefore they devised to put him to death. Wherefrom Jesus walked no more openly amongst the Jews, but he went into a country near the desert, unto a city that is called Ephraim, and there he abode with his disciples."*

So, Jesus knew he was under sentence of death from the Jewish Sanhedrin.

*( " And the chief priests and Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he was, he should tell, that they might apprehend him." )* If caught, he would be stoned to death. He and his armed followers went into hiding temporarily.

The whole of Judea was buzzing with talk about Jesus and Lazarus, the man who came back from the dead. Jerusalem .... about to celebrate the great festival of the Passover, was in a frenzy and everyone was waiting for what Jesus would do next.

*( " They sought therefore for Jesus and they discoursed one with another, standing in the temple. 'What think you that he is not come to the festival day.'" )* Was the time of the prophesied Messiah at hand ? Would the hated Romans with their false gods finally be overthrown ? The whole city and country was a powder keg.

If Jesus came to Jerusalem for the Passover, either the whole city would rise up and his military coup would succeed ..... or he would perish. The stakes, quite simply ..... could not have been higher.



How were the Gospels able to say what the Sanhedrin was thinking ? Because amongst them was the scribe Joseph, brother of Jesus. Long before, an artificial feud had been constructed between Joseph and Jesus to make it seem as though their relationship had broken down irretrievably. Now he was a trusted member of the administrative group that served the Sanhedrin. In fact, he was often consulted about Jesus' likely plans and movements ..... and he had often provided valuable information. But all along, he was playing a part. He was fully committed to Jesus and the agenda of the Family. He was a " fifth columnist ".

*It is valuable to compare Jesus' plan with the Irish Easter Uprising of 1916 against the British. The leaders of the rebellion knew they would lose and that they would either die in battle or be hanged or shot for high treason after they were captured, which they surely would be. ( All of the main leaders were indeed executed in due course by British firing squads. ) Victory was not the point of the exercise though. The uprising was a blood sacrifice, intended to enter the rebels into the annals of Irish myth ..... to inspire the Irish people and make them rise against their British oppressors. Although the uprising failed, within six years 26 of the 32 counties of Ireland had achieved their freedom from Britain. In other words ..... within six years the " failed " uprising had largely achieved its purpose.*

Jesus' plan was the same ..... except that he had no intention of dying.

### **Welcomed as King into Jerusalem**

*" And on the next day, a great multitude that was come to the festival day, when they had heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, " Hosanna, blessed be the king of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven and glory on high."*

There can be no doubt that Jesus was being treated as a divinely mandated and legitimate king .... the true Messiah. This was a direct challenge to the Sanhedrin and also to Rome, for only the Emperor could appoint kings. It was an act of high treason against Rome ..... warranting the death penalty.

Jesus did absolutely nothing to disabuse the people of the notion that he was the Messiah and the prophesied king of Israel. In fact, he went out of his way to meet the expectation.

*" And Jesus found a young ass, and sat upon it, as it is written ....  
'Fear not, daughter of Sion .... behold, thy king cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.'"*

Since Jesus was determined to fulfill the scriptures regarding the coming of a king, it is a disgrace that he refused to answer Pontius Pilate when the Roman Governor asked him directly whether or not he was the king of Israel.

The facts spoke for themselves. It reveals what a dishonest, sly character Jesus was that he refused to give a direct answer to a direct question. It is extraordinary that Christians see nothing wrong with Christ's shiftiness, evasiveness and refusal

to speak the truth. ( See Luke 20: 2-8 for another example of Jesus wriggling out of giving straight answers.) The man was a charlatan ..... a cheap conjuror and a liar.

The Pharisees were appalled by Christ's rapturous reception ....

*" Do you see that we prevail nothing ? Behold, the whole world is goes after him."*

### **Temple incident**

Jesus, followed by a huge crowd, triumphantly went to the temple to goad and challenge the Jewish establishment by attacking their money-making machine.

*" And entering into the temple, he began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, saying to them, 'It is written, My house is the house of prayer. But you have made it a den of thieves.'"*

The Jewish authorities were appalled.

*"And he was teaching daily in the temple. And the chief priests and the scribes and the rulers of the people sought to destroy him. And they found not what to do to him, for all the people were very attentive to hear him."*

In other words, Jesus had seized control of the temple and was preaching to the people as a fiery demagogue ..... working them into a frenzy. A full-scale uprising was imminent. The Romans and leading Jews met in emergency session to decide what to do. Pilate was not confident he had sufficient men to deal with Jesus and his insurgents. He sent for reinforcements. Jerusalem waited with bated breath.

### **Last Supper**

Jesus, knowing that events were moving towards a climax, had a last supper with his wife, brother-in-law, brothers and other most loyal disciples. He made it clear to them that he would die and then be resurrected. But only Lazarus knew that Jesus would simply be repeating the same pretend resurrection that he had undergone.

His " martyrdom " required one final bitter twist .... he must be betrayed by one of his brothers. It couldn't be James, the person earmarked to be King of Israel after Jesus' death, nor Simon Peter, earmarked to be the high priest of the new Jewish church. It couldn't be Joseph because he was a scribe to the Sanhedrin and was not part of Jesus' entourage. There was only one person it could be ..... Judas.

### **Betrayal**

Jesus did not conceal from any of the attendees at the Last Supper that he would nominate a " traitor " from amongst them ( although they were shocked ), and nor did he make any secret of whom he had chosen.

Although there is then a pathetic attempt to pretend that the others did not know who the traitor was despite the fact that he had been chosen right in front of them, no person who has actually read the Gospels could possibly doubt that Judas was selected rather than uncovered as the traitor.

Imagine that the leader of a small group of revolutionaries said that one of them was a traitor. The others wouldn't have rested until the leader had said who it was, because such a traitor endangered the security of all of them. Jesus had to explain to them that he needed a traitor for his plan to work, and one of them would have to perform the dreadful task, because betrayal was necessary to fulfill the scriptures.

The idea that Judas betrayed Jesus by identifying him with a kiss is one of the most laughable fables ever committed to paper. Jesus Christ was the most notorious and recognizable man in Jerusalem at that moment. To say that someone would need to point him out with a kiss is as ridiculous as saying that no one would recognize Brad Pitt if he walked up Fifth Avenue. The true nature of Judas' betrayal is not actually mentioned in the Gospels because it gives the whole game away.

***There is one further great irony. Judas in fact WAS a traitor to Jesus, he had thrown in his lot with Simon Magus, leader of the Illuminati, and was providing information to Simon Magus about everything Jesus did. The Gospel of Judas, mentioned by the Church leader "Irenaeus" and thought lost, is in the hands of the Illuminati to this day. it is from this gospel that the details of this narrative have been obtained. Judas is held in the highest regard by the Illuminati.***

Many Gnostic sects revered Judas, and one sect actually named themselves the Judasites in his honor. Judas did not kill himself. This was a Christian fabrication. He joined the intimate circle of Simon Magus .... wrote his Gospel and remained a loyal member of the Illuminati until his death.

## **Mount of Olives**

After the Last Supper, Jesus Christ, Lazarus and the other men, joined the camp of their army on the Mount of Olives, most of whom were asleep. They had previously told them that at dawn they would storm the city. Morale was high among the rebel force because they thought they could overcome death, as Lazarus had "proved".

But Jesus and Lazarus knew it would take a miracle to defeat the expertly trained, battle-hardened Roman garrison ..... backed up the temple guards of the Jews.

There would be no great battle. Judas had gone to see his brother Joseph. Joseph immediately took him into an emergency meeting of the Sanhedrin. Judas explained that he knew of an unguarded path that could be used by a force to bring them undetected into the heart of the rebel army and take them completely by surprise while they were asleep.

The Jews went to Pontius Pilate and he immediately assembled a force of Roman soldiers, accompanied by the Jewish temple guards. Although we are told about a

"band of soldiers", it is imperative to understand that this was actually a full Roman cohort of six hundred men. The Latin translation explicitly uses the word *cohortem*.

We can assume that the temple guard would also be a few hundred strong. Since it would be inconceivable that a military force of some 1,000 men would be assembled to take a handful of men prisoners, we can assume that the rebel army consisted of anything between one thousand and five thousand men.

Surprise was almost total.

Many of the rebel army were captured ( and would later be crucified alongside Jesus Christ ), and many managed to escape into the darkness. A few skirmishes broke out. One involved Simon Peter ( *John 18:10* ): *"Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And the name of the servant was Malchus."*

The Romans were briefly pushed back and a few were killed or wounded. In the fray, Jesus himself was stuck across the forehead, making him seem to sweat blood. In the end Jesus and many others were arrested and taken away.

The authorities tried to round up those who had fled, challenging people in the street who looked suspicious, most of whom tried to save themselves by denying any link to Jesus ( *hence the tale of Peter denying Jesus three times.* )

## **Trial**

The trial of Jesus was brief. He had led an armed revolt against Rome and had called himself the King of the Jews. Pilate instantly ordered his crucifixion ..... along with all the other rebels who had been captured.

The Jewish philosopher and writer Philo said of Pontius Pilate ..... *" He executed troublemakers without a trial,"* and referred to Pilate's *" venality, his violence, thefts, assaults, abusive behavior, endless executions, savage ferocity."*

The Jewish historian Josephus said that several times Pilate had almost provoked insurrections among the Jews due to his insensitive approach to Jewish customs.

It can be concluded that the Jesus affair was buried amongst these numerous partial insurrections during the governorship of Pilate, hence why there is virtually no record of it in Roman history.

The Jesus insurrection was a forerunner of the first Jewish-Roman War of 66-73 CE and Simon Bar Kokhba's revolt of 132-135 CE and should be viewed in that context. ( Simon Bar Kokhba, " Son of a Star ", was in much the same Messianic mould as Jesus Christ ..... but with a more obvious military plan.)

Christian apologists have obliterated the Jesus Revolt from history.

It is crucial to realize that the Gospels were written and re written in the seventy years covering the two major Jewish-Roman wars. Jewish Messianic hopes was

crushed, the Second Temple was utterly destroyed and Judaism itself was on the verge of extinction. The Messianic Dream of the Jews had proved catastrophic.

Judea was forcefully Romanised by order of Emperor Hadrian and the land purged of huge numbers of Jews. In that light, it would have been a suicidal strategy to present Jesus as a Jewish Messiah of the Davidic line who had led an uprising against Rome. He had to be distanced from the Jews and .... made acceptable to a Roman audience.

Paul had already got the process going by linking Jesus to Mithraism, and it was this Roman version of Jesus which would sweep the Roman Empire. The Jewish truth underlying the story of Jesus was buried as deeply as possible. It is time for it to be rediscovered so that the Christian Lie may be exposed once and for all.  
**..... The world has been the victim of a vast fraud.**

## **Crucifixion**

The men who were crucified with Jesus Christ were not robbers but fellow rebels. And there were several scores of them. Jesus "died" in an absurdly short space of time. Most crucifixion victims took two to three days to die. Jesus died in a matter of hours ..... barely enough to make it plausible.

Pilate was astonished when he heard that Jesus had died so quickly, was distrustful and suspicious, but he was also preoccupied with restoring order to Jerusalem after the recent disturbances. Finally satisfied that Jesus was dead, he was prepared to hand over the body to Jesus' brother, Joseph of Arimathea.

John 19:34 says that Jesus was speared in the side by a Roman soldier to prove that he was dead, but this episode is not mentioned by any of the other writers. In Luke (23:47), a Roman centurion says, "*Indeed this was a just man.*" In Mark (15:39), the centurion says, "*Indeed this man was the son of God.*" In Matthew (27:54), the centurion says the same thing.

Some people have suggested that the spearing event was fabricated so that it could be claimed that a prophecy had been fulfilled (John 19: 36-37). However ... it was a regular practice for Roman soldiers to spear bodies to confirm death, and Pilate would certainly have wanted to be sure that Jesus was dead ..... especially given the suspiciously short amount of time Jesus was on the cross.

The spear involved in this episode is the so-called *Spear of Destiny*. For those who maintain that Jesus did not die on the cross, this spearing is extremely inconvenient, and it is usually denied that it ever happened. However ..... it did happen and we shall return to it later.

Although Matthew says that Pilate was persuaded to post a guard on the tomb (Matthew 27:62-66), Mark, Luke and John mention no such thing. It is obvious that this is a later Christian fabrication to make the event seem more miraculous. Pilate had no soldiers to spare on such a task, with the city still at fever pitch, and he was

sure Jesus was dead, hence the matter was finished.

## **The Women**

The women present were Jesus' wife Mary Magdalene, his mother Mary, ..... and his three sisters ..... Mary ( of Cleophas ), Salome and Joanna. All of the women closest to him and who would be expected to be there.

Lazarus was not present at the crucifixion because he would have been arrested on the spot, but his sister was. What the Gospel of John says is that Mary, mother of Jesus, was to be taken under the protection of Jesus' wife Mary and her brother Lazarus, the most trusted disciple. Mary ( mother of Jesus ) could not stay with her sons James or Simon Peter who were on the run, nor with Judas who was with the Illuminati, and her daughters couldn't offer her any protection. Only Joseph of Arimathea could have taken her in, but Joseph's own future was uncertain.

As it turned out, Mary ( mother of Jesus ) her three daughters, Mary Magdalene, Mary Magdalene's sister Martha and brother Lazarus, all fled to France within a matter of weeks. Joseph of Arimathea fled to Britain ( Glastonbury ).

## **Resurrection**

Everyone is encourage to read the " Resurrection " chapter in each of the Gospels. Remember that this is allegedly Holy Scripture, the " Word of God ", divine, eternal and infallible.

Protestant Christians are forever proclaiming that they live by scripture alone and not by the man-made laws of the Catholic Church. Yet " scripture " is riddled with contradictions, inconsistencies, errors and the downright unbelievable. How can anyone possibly place unshakeable faith in something so flawed, so obviously wrong ? The Protestants must be insane to proclaim the accuracy of scripture.

The Gospel accounts of the Resurrection strongly resemble drafts of a novel where the author is trying out various combinations of events to see which ones work best. And that is what the Gospels really are ..... **fiction**.

Each Gospel is a novel based on a real person. Using a few core truths, each Gospel writer then created his own particular fiction, getting across his own desired message. John's story about catching fish is clearly an allegory, the disciples were unsuccessful with converting people until they placed their complete faith in Jesus and only then were they hugely successful at making converts.

The Gospels are often about symbolic " truths " rather than literal ones. The Protestant fundamentalists with their mad insistence on the literal truth of the Gospels are practically deranged. No one in their right mind would set any store by the literal stories contained in the Gospels. It is the coded meaning that these

Gospels are truly all about. They are, in effect, coded, allegorical novels and if you want to know the truth of them then there is no point in going to preachers, pastors or priests ( who know nothing about the real meaning of the Gospels ). Instead, it is much better to study esoteric writings about the Christian mysteries ..... which are closely linked to those of Gnostic Mithraism.

## **Christ and the End of Days**

The four Gospels end with an extraordinary eruption of bitterness on Simon Peter's part towards John ( Lazarus ) the " beloved disciple " ( John 21:20-25 ).

*Jesus and Peter are walking together, and Jesus tells Peter the manner in which Peter will meet his death. Peter is irritated to discover that the beloved disciple is lurking behind them. Peter petulantly asks Jesus what fate will befall the beloved disciple. Jesus snaps back that it is not Peter's business, but also indicates that the beloved disciple will remain alive until Jesus " returns " ( the Second Coming ). Peter then tells the other disciples that the beloved disciple won't die. And the beloved disciple, the author of the Gospel, then says that Peter was misquoting Jesus and laboriously spells out what Jesus actually said, even though Peter's interpretation was surely quite accurate.*

It is virtually impossible to understand why this silly bickering, nit-picking and semantic navel-gazing should have been allowed to stand as the culmination of the four Gospels.

The beloved disciple's concluding sentiments are .....

*" This is the disciple which testifieth of these things .... and wrote these things ..... and we know that his testimony is true. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen."*

\*\*\*\*\*

## **What happened to the Jesus Plot ?**

Jesus Christ knew that the Romans could not be defeated and the Davidic Royal line restored to the throne by guerrilla actions such as those being carried out by the Zealots. It would take a national insurrection, making the land ungovernable, before the Romans would cut their losses and depart.

Jesus calculated that the only thing that would make the people of Judea fight to the death would be the belief that they would not truly die i.e. that they would be resurrected.

So, Jesus' great plan was to show that he personally could defeat death and anyone who followed him would have nothing to fear. He carried out a test run of his plan using his brother-in-law and most trusted companion John a.k.a. Lazarus. Sure enough, many people were amazed by Lazarus's resurrection and started to believe in Jesus.

To complete his plan, Jesus had to raise himself from the dead, lead an uprising during the Passover Festival and, as expected, he was caught and sentenced to crucifixion, the standard penalty for anyone who challenged the power of Rome.

A man secretly working for Jesus had been instructed to put a drug in a vessel of vinegar. Jesus would say, " I thirst " after a few hours ..... enough time to make the crucifixion seem credible, and then would be given the drugged vinegar that would send him into a deathlike state, just as had already been rehearsed in the case of Lazarus days earlier.

Jesus expected that no one would see any need to break his legs, as was sometimes done to crucifixion victims to accelerate death ( to make them unable to support their weight, their lungs would collapse under the pressure, and they'd die of asphyxiation ). He was right about this, but he had not anticipated being speared in the chest by a Roman soldier ..... a wound that would prove fatal was inflicted.

Joseph of Arimathea, Jesus' brother, thought him dead and buried him.

And then one of the most remarkable episodes in the history of the world took place. What happened next was nothing to do with resurrection ( there is no such phenomenon, dead bodies are never reanimated ) but with reincarnation. Jesus died but his soul then found a new host. It was the body of the man mentioned in *Mark 14:51*: "*And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body.*" The man had been with Jesus for the last few days, waiting to be initiated into the "*mysteries of the kingdom of heaven*". He had hidden near the tomb, sure that Jesus would rise from the dead and desperate to be a witness to the miracle.

He got more than he bargained for. Jesus' soul passed into him and instantly changed his nature. Although the man had the same physical features as before, he was now dominated by Jesus' personality. It is for precisely this reason that all the people who first encountered Jesus after the Resurrection failed to recognize him. It was only when he spoke and was able to say things that only Jesus could know that they realized who he was.

Jesus, in his new body, had to dig a grave and bury his old body since it would ruin everything if it were discovered. Luckily ..... he had the entire Sabbath day to work undetected because everyone in Jerusalem was busy with their Sabbath worship.

Every Christian has to account for why the appearance of the resurrected Christ changed to such an extent that he was unrecognizable to those who knew him best. Reincarnation accounts for the difference whereas resurrection does not.

If the same body had come back to life, it should have had exactly the same



appearance as before. The whole tale of " *Doubting Thomas* " seeing and touching the wounds that were inflicted on Jesus during the crucifixion was fabricated to dispel the doubts that lingered amongst many of the eyewitnesses concerning Jesus' altered appearance.

( *John 20:29: " Blessed are they that have not seen ..... and have believed."* )

The upshot was that Jesus' " *resurrection* " was a disaster. The original idea was that he would triumphantly reveal himself to the people, show that he had come back from the dead, and the Jewish people would then rise as one. Jesus would instruct them to place his brother James on the throne as the Davidic king, and make Simon Peter the High Priest of the Temple.

( *Jesus himself could not assume any power because it would soon become apparent that he was mortal and not a god. His task was to provide the divine sanction for James and Peter and then flee the country while pretending that he had ascended to heaven. He did flee the country in due course .... although he might have stayed given how different he now looked. )*

But that outcome was impossible now .... because Jesus was unrecognizable.

Jesus was in fact the " *angel* " seen at the sepulchre. There is one final revelation that must be made concerning Jesus. He was no other than one of the Demiurge's archons, hence his many powers and angelic appearance after his reincarnation.

Since Jesus no longer had the same appearance ..... only those who knew him personally were willing to believe that he had come back to life. For the rest of the Jews, there was no reason to believe he had done what he had promised to do.

**That is why the Jesus Plot failed.**

It was one of the bizarre accidents of history that it then mutated into something entirely different and gave birth to the Christian religion. The law of unintended consequences had enjoyed the final joke of the Jesus affair. In the next chapter we will see what became of the descendants of Jesus Christ.

\*\*\*\*\*

## VII OLD WORLD ORDER

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Hidden History

What appears in history books is not the real history of the world.

Real history is conducted in secret and is almost never documented.

Real history revolves around a handful of power-players, together with a small number of secret societies and closed associations.

Real history is all about conspiracies whereas history, as it appears in books, resembles a crime scene investigation .....

Events take place and historians come along later on and try to work out what caused those events. But while crime scene investigators have elaborate scientific techniques to help them gather decisive forensic evidence, historians have access only to what is available in the public record and even that is often unreliable.

If there is no public record, historians have nothing to fall back on other than their imagination. They create a narrative to link the events, to establish cause and effect. But that is all it is ..... a narrative, a story. It is not the truth. The real causes are always concealed from the gaze of history. Only a fool would take a historian's interpretation of events as reality.

History is as meaningful as literary criticism.

Historians are always unreliable narrators.

At the end of the movie *The Godfather*, Michael Corleone is seen being appointed as the new Godfather, and the door is closed in the face of his wife because she is an untrusted outsider. It is also closed in the faces of the audience.

That is a metaphor for history. The door is always closed in our faces at the moment when the vital decisions are taken. We never hear what took place, who said what, who advanced what arguments, who disagreed, what glances were exchanged. All we get is the speculation of historians who weren't there, working from second-hand sources and the narratives of previous generations of historians.

The whole of history could be considered as *The Godfather* on a global scale. Powerful people conspire in secret rooms far from public scrutiny and then send out their agents, assassins and attack dogs to execute their will. Presidents, popes and princes are agents too. Although these people may seem powerful in their own right, the real decision-makers stand in the background, unseen.

Presidents, more often than not, are puppets put in post to do the bidding of their masters. That might involve declaring war, introducing new laws favorable to the puppet-masters, awarding lucrative contracts to the puppet-masters' favored corporations, appointing allies of the puppet-masters to vital, well-paid jobs, discrediting enemies of the puppet-masters, planting stories, even carrying out assassinations. All of that will be denied, of course. Well, it would, would it not ?

Naturally ..... they have a huge machine of misinformation, disinformation, spin and propaganda, to conceal themselves and rubbish their enemies. Conspiracy theorists are always dismissed as mad. Who benefits from the discrediting of conspiracy theorists ? The conspirators ..... of course.

Their greatest trick is to convince the ordinary person that they do not exist.

In the fairytale *The Emperor's New Clothes*, the scam-artist weavers say that anyone who is unable to see the emperor's ( non-existent ) new set of clothes is either stupid or unfit for the office they hold. Something similar happens in reverse with conspiracy theories. Anyone who can see the conspiracy is called stupid or unfit for office. But in each case the reality is the opposite of what we are told by those who seek to con us.

No historian will ever take conspiracy theories seriously. They can't afford to. If they admit that conspiracy theories exist then they are putting themselves out of a job because they are admitting that the causes of major historical events are forever concealed from them. Historians promote their own special agendas and exaggerate their own importance and significance. The conspirators can rely on historians not to cause any trouble. It's an alliance of self-interest.

Many conspiracy theories are absurd. That does not mean that conspiracies do not exist. The whole point about conspiracies is that only the conspirators know what takes place in the secret meetings. So, everyone else can only engage in speculation, they add to the mix their own prejudices, pet topics and fantasies.

Before long, people are claiming that the illuminati are lizards from another dimension who dress up in zip-up human costumes or use elaborate shape-shifting technology whereby their true form can be glimpsed only at certain transitional points. This is where conspiracy theories merge with science fiction and fantasy. Most of this way of thinking originates in the work of the founder of Scientology ..... science fiction writer Ron L Hubbard.

The illuminati have engaged in many conspiracies over the millennia, but the vast majority have failed. The illuminati are up against conspirators who are enormously more powerful. On very rare occasions, they have managed to infiltrate the secret councils of the Old World Order, and it is from these episodes that they have built up their knowledge of the OWO's modus operandi. But they currently have no one in the inside. By the same token, on a couple of occasions the enemy has infiltrated the Illuminati, although no infiltrator has ever gained access to the highest level.

Even members of the illuminati virtually never come into direct contact with the ruling council of the illuminati.

Many of the people who condemn the Illuminati are extremely wealthy, right-wing, pro-monarchy fascists who, to this day, are disgusted by the French Revolution and loathe the illuminati-inspired slogan of the revolutionaries ... freedom, equality and brotherhood. If you think that King Louis XVI of France was a great and noble man and that aristocratic families and rich elites should run the world then you should line up against the illuminati. On the other hand, if you think that every person

should be given a fair chance to go as far in society as their talents warrant, regardless of the wealth, status and social connections of their parents, and that there should be no masters and no slaves then you should support the Illuminati.

Yes, we seek to establish a New World Order. Yes, we seek to overthrow tyrants. Yes, we want to smash networks of privilege. Yes, we seek to abolish diabolical religions such as Christianity. That has always been the mission of the Illuminati. Do you think that aspiration is evil ? The illuminati's enemies are the evil ones. They are the ones conspiring against the people. The illuminati seek to liberate the downtrodden and oppressed. Anyone who does not share that aspiration is an enemy of the people. Those who speak out against the New World Order and the illuminati are the poodles of the privileged elites.

The establishment of a New World Order is a dialectical certainty. Freedom will triumph in the end. The elites are doomed. These are their twilight days. It is time for the ordinary people to step into the sunlight. The Old World Order is the axis of evil. In particular, the ruling class of America and Britain are those who must be pushed aside if the people are ever to be free.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **How 6,000 people can rule the world**

Just 6,000 people control the world. How is that possible ?  
What factors must be in place for so few people to have so much power ?

- 1) The 6,000 people must have a common outlook and a common purpose. It would be a disaster for them if they continually fought with each other. The Old World Order are united by their insatiable desire for money and power. 6,000 is the number that allows them to share vast wealth. If there were too many, 600,000 or 6,000,000 say .... their wealth and power would be massively diluted. Also, dissension amongst their ranks would be enormously more likely.
- 2) The 6,000 people must exploit the threat of force to keep everyone else in their place. The army and the police provide this element of force.
- 3) The 6,000 must be able to spy on everyone else. The secret services provide this function.
- 4) The masses must be given the illusion of political choice. Democracy performs this role.
- 5) The masses must believe they are free. To this end, they are provided with negative liberty .... freedom from government interference ( providing that the people do nothing to challenge the government ).

- 6) The masses must have plenty of choice.  
Consumerism meets this need. People have endless products from which to choose. They confuse the ability to choose consumer objects with genuine choice.
- 7) The masses must be fed and entertained. "*panem et circenses*"  
bread and circuses ..... as the Romans put it. Supermarkets provide abundant cheap and convenient food and drink. TV, movies, theatre, music, nightclubs, bars, play-stations etc ..... provide abundant entertainment.
- 8) From time to time, the masses must be able to disappear into an altered state of mind where they can temporarily put their daily problems behind them. Drugs perform this function. Alcohol, cigarettes and sedatives are legal drugs provided by the authorities. The authorities also ensure that plenty of illegal drugs are available. ( Ultimately, it is the 6,000 who reap the benefits of the international drugs trade. )
- 9) The masses must feel they " own " something significant.  
Property is the means chosen. Many people practically worship their homes, seeing them almost as extensions of the self and essential to their identity.  
" An Englishman's home is his castle. "
- 10) The masses must believe that their grievances will be addressed.  
The legal system provides this function.
- 11) The masses must believe that " wrongdoers " will be punished.  
The prison system serves this purpose.
- 12) The masses must have some hope of an afterlife.  
Religion achieves this function.
- 13) The masses must have hope of a radical transformation of their fortunes.  
Lotteries, gambling and the "*American Dream* " satisfy this need.
- 14) The masses must have an intimate, loving, support system.  
Family provides this.

These 14 elements provide the basis of a stable society that can be automatically controlled by a small number of people without direct daily involvement. Above all, the masses must respect the 6,000 as the source of legitimate authority. They must fear the consequences of disobeying the 6,000.

In WWII, the SS guards in the Nazi concentration camps performed relatively few tasks. They did not get closely involved in the daily routines of extermination ..... other than dropping *Zyklon B* canisters into the showers.  
Nearly all of the work was left to the Jews themselves.

The Jewish ghettos that the Nazis established in many cities were allowed

to be led by councils of Jewish elders. These councils allocated food, drink and medicine, decided who would get on the transports to the death camps, appointed police enforcers to keep order, handed over subversives to the Nazis etc etc.

It all worked smoothly without any direct Nazi involvement.

The Nazis got exactly the results they wanted via work done by Jews, the very people they were exterminating. It could be argued that an entire people colluded in their own destruction out of sheer terror of what would happen if they disobeyed.

But look what happened anyway. Whether we acknowledge it or not, we are in a similar position to the Jews, colluding in our own humiliation while our masters get on with enjoying the good life. We do the dirty work for them, police ourselves and hand over the proceeds at the end of the day. They sit in their luxury restaurants, sipping the finest champagne and laughing at us.

Hierarchies are based on implied force. If you disobey your superiors in the hierarchy, sanctions will be imposed on you. It is essential to the success of the Old World Order that everyone should accept their position in the hierarchy. Once the people have placed themselves in the pecking order then those at the top of the hierarchy - the Old World Order themselves - are safe.

In the book *The Last Bling King*, the uprising against the Old World Order relies on the people freeing themselves from the hierarchy. When the hierarchy is no longer acknowledged it ceases to have power. The hierarchy is intimately related to the master / slave dialectic. Slaves naturally fall into line and obey the chain of command. The society of the slave is the society where a rigid hierarchy can be perceived at every turn. Ours is such a society. While the hierarchy is maintained, the masters can wield unlimited power.

What is the illuminati's alternative vision of society ? Most of the details can be found in one of the most influential philosophical works of all time .... *The Social Contract* by Jean-Jacques Rousseau. Although Rousseau was not a member of the Illuminati, his political views were virtually identical to those of the Illuminati.

During the Korean War, the Chinese realized that it was a waste of resources to build prison camps for large numbers of P.O.W.'s and to carefully guard them all.

What they did instead was to identify all of the prisoners with strong personalities, the leaders, whether officers or not ..... and separate them from the others. They guarded this small number ( approximately 5% of the total ) and left the others to their own devices. None of the unguarded prisoners attempted to escape. Without natural leaders to inspire them and urge them on ..... they were like sheep. They wandered around aimlessly causing no trouble, waiting to be fed by the Chinese.

The Old World Order use similar tactics. They identify the leaders of the masses, the 5% ... and they deal with them in one way or another, either by bringing them on board in the lower levels of the OWO, or jailing them or even eliminating them. Without leaders, the masses are like the Korean War prisoners, wandering around aimlessly. Most people idle away their time in pointless activities.

The Old World Order are never concerned about such people.

The other element upon which the OWO's empire is built is the expert manipulation of the so-called seven deadly sins, plus three other sins. The full ten sins are ..... *avarice, wrath, envy, sloth, lust, pride, gluttony, cowardice, selfishness and vanity.*

The OWO are masters of knowing how to identify which sin applies most to which person and then using that knowledge to destroy them or render them harmless.

History consists of two forces. It is dialectically moving in the direction of ever increasing freedom, but at every stage on that journey it has to battle through sin in all of its forms. Sin is the brake on the advance of freedom. Sin is the perpetual antithesis. Sin is the arena of human weaknesses, frailties, failings, vulnerabilities, impulses and desires. The OWO try to hold back freedom via sin. They are grand masters in the use of sin to suit their own ends. The world they have constructed is a masterpiece of deception. The illusion of freedom is extremely powerful, yet the world is a huge prison camp. Only the OWO themselves are free. The masses are relentlessly manipulated according to their sins.

The masses must redefine their attitude to sin. Only then can they take the decisive step towards true freedom. The OWO view "sin" as a weapon to be used against the people. They construct religions that emphasize sin, all the better to control the masses. Christians, Jews and Muslims are obsessed with sin. That is why they will never be free.

What is the most effective prison ? The one you carry around in your own head.  
What is sin ? Your portable prison.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Old World Order**

They take their privileged positions for granted.

Believe that they intrinsically deserve to be at the top of society.

Believe that they are better than those who are not similarly privileged.

Believe that God / Nature has conferred their elevated status upon them  
( nothing to do with luck or circumstances of birth ).

Are contemptuous of the members of the lower orders and find them a nuisance.

Don't care about the opinions of the lower orders.

Are obsessed with their position in the pecking order amongst their peers.

Expect the best jobs, the most beautiful partners, the highest salaries, the most choice opportunities in life.

Expect to go to the best schools and colleges and receive the finest education.

Want to be surrounded by their peers and to avoid the lower orders.  
They love gated communities, shut off and protected from the lower orders.

Expect " the system " to ensure that they are always taken care of.

Expect to live in the finest homes in the finest locations.

Expect to lead rather than follow.

Expect never to be subservient to a member of the lower orders.

Are contemptuous of any member of the lower orders who makes it " big "  
They hate ( nouveau riche / new money )

They rely on the weakness and cowardice of the lower orders.

Snobbery, elitism, class and privilege govern their lives.

Typical Old World Order President : George Bush ( father or son ).

On the internet, they look for exclusive sites for the social and business elite.  
They spend time seeking premium vacations, unique experiences, rare and expensive gifts, fashionable artworks and the latest technologies.  
At all times, the emphasis is on distancing themselves from ordinary people, and demonstrating that they are superior to those people.

*They are ripe for the manipulation of the group that stands in the shadows behind the Old World Order, and which uses the OWO to advance its own nefarious and mind-boggling ends. This secret group has no connection with reptiles, but it is every bit as shocking. As little as possible about this group can be said because ordinary people would not accept its existence without seeing the evidence, which can not be shown in public because worldwide chaos would ensue.*

\*\*\*\*\*



## Power

The game of the Old World Order is the oldest one of all ..... power.  
How to get it and how to maintain it. These key points describe the OWO.

- 1) The OWO is a global network of dynastic families.
- 2) Their mission is to maintain the power and wealth of their dynasties forever.
- 3) Others are admitted to the charmed circle only if they can assist the interests of the OWO.
- 4) The OWO do not care about the welfare of ordinary citizens. Ordinary people simply do not show up on their radar as long as they go about their humdrum lives in the expected way.
- 5) The OWO have no plans to build concentration camps, or slave camps or anything else. Such measures would consume vast resources, create unnecessary trouble and serve no useful function. The OWO can sedate the people by use of TV, Hollywood, computer games, porn, music, alcohol, recreational drugs, sport etc. All of these diversions ensure that the people will never rise up. While mindless mass entertainment exists, the OWO need no concentration camps to control the people.
- 6) The Bush family is the quintessence of the OWO. Father and son belonged to Yale's Skull and Bones secret society and both became presidents. Another son is a former Governor of Florida and a potential future president. How can one family in a so-called democracy have achieved this degree of power ?
- 7) The Bush family illustrates the workings of the OWO perfectly ..... very rich, very powerful, very connected, and likely to bestride the American political scene for generations.
- 8) The OWO do not obsessively control every single aspect of life. What they do is take active steps to massively increase the likelihood that they and theirs will have vastly better chances in life than anyone else. George Bush Junior with his limited abilities, would have achieved nothing significant in life were his name not Bush. Yet because that is his name, he is an American president. The OWO always put family above talent. This is practically enshrined as an American principle, and enjoys immense popular support, yet its inevitable consequence is that it creates un meritocratic family dynasties that endure for millennia ..... you can be certain that the Bush family will be such a dynasty ..... if we allow them to be.
- 9) Most people are familiar with America's great dynastic families .... they are associated with oil, banking, entertainment, media, military, intelligence services and politics.
- 10) The OWO are international.  
American dynastic patriarchs have much more in common with Russian oligarchs

than they do with ordinary Americans.

11) The Old World Order's models are the Roman Empire at the time of Augustus Caesar, and the English monarchy at the time of Henry VIII.

12) The OWO are advocates of dynastic rule. Look at America, George Bush ... father and son .... both American presidents, the Kennedys , could have been in power for decades had they not broken the rules of the OWO and paid the price. the Clintons .... husband was president and wife still could be. Daughter might be in the future. Dynastic presidencies have become "de rigueur" in modern America. How did this come about ? By accident or design ?

13) The Roman Emperors advocated " Panem et circenses " - bread and circuses. As long as citizens have fast food and cheap entertainment to pacify them, they will not cause serious trouble. Revolutions occur when the ordinary people are starving and have nothing to distract them from their suffering. Can a revolution be launched in the absence of these factors ?

14) The Romans had a patrician class ( the wealthy and the powerful ) and a plebeian class ( the ordinary people ). Is it not exactly the same in America today ? The super rich, the Ivy League brigade, spoiled heiresses, the political, the media, military, business, banking and legal elites. They are the American patrician class. Everyone else is a plebeian.

15) Roman gladiators were worshipped by the plebeians. What do the Americans have ? .... super-celebrities from Hollywood, TV, rock 'n' roll and sport, worshipped by legions of American plebeians.

16) In Ancient Rome, artists and intellectuals were a joke. They were usually Greek slaves. Look at artists and intellectuals in America. They are not at the forefront of the national consciousness. The OWO despise intelligence amongst plebeians and do their utmost to ensure that plebeians are poorly educated. They advocate and encourage " dumbing down ".

17) The Roman Empire was founded on slavery. So was America. The ordinary American people are still slaves. The only difference is that the oppression they suffer is not overt.

18) Look at the British Royal family. The Queen refers to the British people as her " subjects ". She cannot be removed as the head of state. Her crown, her status, her wealth and power will be transmitted to her son and no one else is eligible. Merit in Britain is effectively illegal since the head of state is never at any stage subjected to any meritocratic criteria. Britain remains the most class divided society in the world.

19) Look at British politicians. Tony Blair, from a highly privileged background, was a recent prime minister, and now his children are being groomed to follow in his footsteps. The leader of the British Conservative Party is one of the richest men in the nation. He is an old Etonian and was a member of the super elite Bullingdon Club at Oxford University. His closest colleagues all come from similarly privileged backgrounds. The Mayor of London and the shadow Chancellor both attended the

Bullingdon Club with Cameron.

20) As of October 2008, America has had forty-three presidents and two of them have been the father and son team of the Bush's ..... what are the odds of that ?

21) Three of the forty-three presidents have been members of the tiny, elite secret society Skull and Bones. What are the odds ? John Kerry, Democratic candidate in 2004, was also a member of the Skull and Bones society. In other words, no matter whether you voted Democrat or Republican in the 2004 election .... you would still have had a Skull and Bones secret society member in the White House.

And you think you have a choice ? Choice is an illusion in so-called democracies.

Democracy is an instrument used to control the people and make them vote for their OWO oppressors. You are much less likely to oppose someone for who you have voted. You have bought into their mind control system. What good is a vote if you can only vote for the two people they decide to put in front of you ? In order for them to be permanently in charge, they simply need to ensure that they control the process by which the presidential candidates are chosen. Then, when you vote, you are invariably voting for one of their people .... not one of yours.

22) No doubt there are more Bush's, more Kennedys, more Skull and Bones members being lined up for future high political office.

23) If you're not one of the patricians ..... you are a nobody, you don't count. People could choose to stand up and do something about it but don't, because they have been stupefied by the rhetoric and propaganda of the patrician class, they have got their bread and circuses that keep them endlessly distracted, they have their gladiator heroes to worship, their army of imperial conquest to support, their conspiracy theorists to mock, and their ' freedom and democracy ' to trumpet.

24) The symbolic head of the Old World Order is the Queen of England. When she parades through the streets, legions of people wave flags and cheer. They are ecstatic about being her subjects .... her acknowledged inferiors in every way. That shows you the power of the tyrants. Now imagine a hereditary monarchy with executive power. That is precisely what the Old World Order seek.

They dream of dynastic marriages. Imagine a future where the Prince of America marries the Princess of China. That's what's coming if the Old World Order achieves its full ambition.

The Old World Order is all about establishing a permanent patrician class. It looks to the mediaeval concept of the monarch appointed by " divine right " who can then pass the crown down the family line forever.

The Old World Order has in fact already achieved about 90% of its agenda. Ordinary people don't get a look in when it comes to genuine power and the best jobs. They are not in the game ..... they are plebeians ..... and they deserve to be.

We have it within our power to overthrow the patricians at any time.  
But instead we let them rule over us ..... There are no excuses.

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Organization

The Old World Order has at its core one immensely powerful organization.  
This organization is the base of the OWO's operations. Behind the closed doors  
of this organization, the great plots are devised that keep the people in bondage.

When conspiracy theorists talk about the illuminati standing in the shadows trying  
to create a New World Order, what they are really talking about is this organization.  
It is one of the triumphs of this organization that it has been able to transfer its well-  
deserved reputation as the puppet masters – the men behind the curtain – to the  
illuminati.

But the leaders of this key OWO organization are not behind any curtains.  
They are standing in front of us. They are highly visible and they are everywhere.  
They pull the levers right in front of our faces and we do nothing.

The illuminati detest this organization and seek its end. If this organization was to  
disappear from the world stage, no greater blow could be struck for freedom. The  
organization in question is the notorious Goldman Sachs investment bank.

In a recent article in Rolling Stone, journalist Matt Taibbi began a long attack on  
Goldman Sachs with the following explosive statement .....

*“ The first thing you need to know about Goldman Sachs is that it's everywhere.  
The world's most powerful investment bank is a great vampire squid wrapped  
around the face of humanity, relentlessly jamming its blood funnel into anything  
that smells like money. In fact, the history of the recent financial crisis, which  
doubles as a history of the rapid decline and fall of the suddenly swindled dry  
American empire, reads like a Who's Who of Goldman Sachs graduates.”*

This is exactly the opinion of the Illuminati. We encourage everyone to read  
Taibbi's article and to leave him messages of support . His article is here ...

[http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/story/29127316/  
the\\_great\\_american\\_bubble\\_machine/1](http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/story/29127316/the_great_american_bubble_machine/1)

## The Puppet-masters

If you have doubts about the existence of the Old World Order, they will vanish when you read Taibbi's article. You will see how an organization makes itself so powerful ( and is allowed to do so ) that it effectively becomes a global government and bank, shaping the world's economy and politics for its own selfish ends.

If Goldman Sachs were attempting to create a New World Order that would raise humanity to a new, higher level, its mission might be welcomed and embraced. But it is doing the opposite. It is the Old World Order seeking to maintain a rich, privileged elite in perpetual wealth and power, with everyone else reduced to humiliating roles in a supporting cast of hangers-on, suckers and slaves.

*As Taibbi says ... " The bank's unprecedented reach and power have enabled it to turn all of America into a giant pump and dump scam, manipulating whole economic sectors for years at a time, moving the dice game as this or that market collapses, and all the time gorging itself on the unseen costs that are breaking families everywhere — high gas prices, rising consumer credit rates, half eaten pension funds, mass layoffs, future taxes to pay off bailouts. All that money that you're losing, it's going somewhere, and in both a literal and a figurative sense, Goldman Sachs is where it is going. The bank is a huge, highly sophisticated engine for converting the useful, deployed wealth of society into the least useful, most wasteful and insoluble substance on Earth — pure profit for rich individuals."*

Taibbi is absolutely correct. Goldman Sachs is an engine for generating obscene profits for the super-rich. Why is such an engine allowed to exist ?

No nation on earth would explicitly entrust its armed forces - its defense - to a powerful commercial company with rich shareholders that, independently of government, could declare war. In such circumstances, the army might be sent off to fight ridiculous wars that would enormously boost the value of companies in the military-industrial complex, handsomely reward the shareholders and do nothing whatever for the benefit of the nation. Think about the Vietnam War. *Cui bono* ?

Think about the American and British armies in Iraq. What were they doing there ? Were they defending America and Britain ? Or were they carrying out the will of a commercial organization and its wealthy shareholders ..... all of whom profited massively from the war?

If a government declares a war that is not necessary for the defense of the nation then you can be certain that forces behind the scenes that wish to engineer war for their own private interests are manipulating the government. The War in Iraq is the classic example, a war that has proved disastrously counterproductive for America and Britain. Goldman Sachs was behind that war.

Goldman Sachs is a Zionist organization and one of its great aims is to secure the defense of the state of Israel. Iraq under Saddam Hussein was a serious threat to Israel and so had to be removed. Control of Iraq would give Goldman Sachs access to plentiful cheap oil. Goldman Sachs wanted to seed the Middle East

with western capitalist democracies over which it could then extend its dominion.

It anticipated a "*domino effect*" - first Iraq would become a model of western values amongst the Arab nations of the Middle East and then, one by one, the other Islamic nations would adopt the same model. As each domino toppled, Israel would become safer, Goldman Sachs would get more oil, more influence, and more power. Its reach would extend further than ever before. The Iraq War was perfect - for Goldman Sachs. And that was why George W Bush, a puppet of Goldman Sachs, declared war and dragged the American people ( and the British thanks to Bush's poodle Tony Blair ) into an idiotic war that has achieved nothing.

Now consider the Credit Crunch.

During the height of the crisis when banks were on the verge of collapse because of the irresponsible and reckless gambles they had taken ..... what happened ?

Did the world debate what needed to be done ?

Were ordinary people consulted ?

Did everyone implicated in the financial meltdown get fired ?

Or did a tiny group of elite, privileged bankers, economists and politicians - the very people who had caused the Credit Crunch in the first place - gather in a cabal, far from cameras and public scrutiny, and decide what actions to take ? Did the people appoint these bankers and economists ? Were the bankers and economists carrying out the people's will ? Like hell they were. They were members of the Old World Order, protecting and advancing their own interests. Business as usual.

The biggest scam in history has taken place right in front of our faces and we have done nothing. Already .... huge profits are flowing again through investment banks like Goldman Sachs and they are once again paying outrageous bonuses to their greedy staff. Not a single thing has changed. Not a single demonstrator is out on the streets to protest. Such is the power of the OWO. Such is the weakness and cowardice of the people.

While the British taxpayers were being ordered to bail out the banking leviathan RBS from the financial catastrophe it had brought on itself and the nation, Sir Fred " the Shred " Goodwin, the discredited chief executive, instead of being fired on the spot without any compensation, was sitting in a luxury boardroom working out the terms of a highly lucrative severance package, including a fabulous pension that he could enjoy immediately despite being only 50.

( Goodwin's religion is a matter of controversy, but his mother is Jewish, making him technically a Jew. The significance of this point will become apparent later. )

If the ordinary people were allowed into that boardroom rather than Goodwin's friends, allies and cronies, he would have been unceremoniously thrown out without a penny. But that never happens. The people are never consulted. They are never represented in the boardrooms of power. The Old World Order would never tolerate their presence.

Their entire game is to ensure that the people are always excluded.

Ask yourself these questions. Are the interests of rich bankers the same as those

of the nation ? Are bankers committed to doing what is best for the nation or what is best for themselves and their shareholders ? The latter is self-evidently true. Do the bankers have a decisive influence over the economy ? Without doubt, yes.

Banks are the core of any nation's economy, providing the lifeblood ( money ) that flows through the system and keeps it alive. Are any bankers elected by the people to represent the people's interests ? The answer is no. Therefore no one can deny that the economy of a nation is allowed to be in the hands of individuals unaccountable to the people who have different interests from those of the people. Whatever happened to " *no taxation without representation* " ?

Does it make any sense for any nation to permit its economy to be outside the direct control of the people ? Bankers serve their own interests, not those of the people. To allow them to run the economy is as ridiculous as allowing Coca Cola to run the US Army. You can't have unelected, private corporations dictating to the people. The entire basis of the banking system is wrong and contrary to the healthy functioning of the economy.

The financial meltdown would never have happened if the banks were tasked with serving the efficient running of the economy in the interests of every citizen. The meltdown was caused by a few greedy people taking enormous risks to bag themselves vast profits beyond the dreams of Midas. And no one stopped them.

Why ? Because these unelected individuals are the true power in the land. The government does their bidding. And when disaster comes along, the government turns to them to decide what to do next. It is as insane as asking the Jesse James gang to become security consultants at Fort Knox just after performing the biggest robbery in history.

No taxation without representation is the most ironic statement ever. The American people are, to all intents and purposes, entirely unrepresented when taxation decisions are being taken. The Old World Order - the fat bankers of Wall Street, unelected and contemptuous of the public - are the people who decide taxation policy. And Goldman Sachs is at the heart of the evil cabal.

When will the people wake up ? Banks must be brought under the nation's direct control just as the army ( supposedly ) is. The army defends the nation and the banks support the economy. What could be simpler ? No one should vote for any political party that is not committed to making banks accountable to the people. The banks' CEOs should be appointed in the same manner as Supreme Court justices, with a remit to serve the public interest. Their salary and bonuses ought to be comparable to those of government officials, good but far from spectacular.

According to the International Monetary Fund, the global credit crunch has cost governments ( and hence taxpayers ) more than ten trillion dollars. Why is no one in jail for causing that amount of damage to the economy ? If terrorists had caused a fraction of that damage, they would be hunted until doomsday. Yet no one lays a finger on the big, fat bankers, other than sacrificial offerings like Bernard Madoff ... the Jewish super con man whom no one could possibly defend.

" *There will be no whitewash at the White House,*" said the disgraced President Richard Nixon. In fact, that's all there is at the White House. No real decisions are taken there. Go to the boardroom of Goldman Sachs if you want to be present at the place where American and world policy is actually decided.

There should be a Supreme Economic Council ( similar to the Supreme Court ) which explicitly sets out the nation's economic policy and the role of the banks. Imagine the latest crazy derivatives product, or the latest whizzy idea to sell sub-prime mortgages to people with no money, having to be okayed by Nobel Prize winning economists on the Supreme Economic Council. All of the mad money-grabbing schemes would be killed at birth.

Imagine a Council with a complete overview of everything every bank is doing. The Council would immediately see if any bank were acting in a destabilizing manner. The Council would tightly regulate the salaries and bonuses of finance staff. Sober, risk-averse, modest individuals aware of their responsibilities to the nation's economic health would replace cowboys, "*masters of the universe*" and "*big swinging dicks*". Financial stability would be the onus of the Council's remit.

With effective regulation of remuneration packages, you could be sure that boom and bust would vanish forever. But that is never going to happen .... is it ? The Old World Order will brook no interference in the extravagant amounts of money they pay themselves. Unless we stop them. They often refer to their financial package as "*compensation*" as though they are enduring some terrible trauma in horrific conditions, for which vast amounts of money are the only way to make their nightmare tolerable. They should try working down a coal mine, or in any minimum wage job. Then they will discover what a nightmare really is.

Never again during a financial crisis should a cabal of unelected individuals be able to conspire behind closed doors to " fix " the disaster that they themselves engineered. How stupid are we to allow them to get away with it ? How long will we endure this situation ? When will we do something about it ? The economy, like the military, is too important to be left in the hands of groups and individuals out-with the nation's control.

A government-controlled banking system can still be competitive and innovative. In the same way that military chiefs - without being paid stratospheric salaries and enormous incentive payments - can compete and innovate to produce more effective tactics and strategies, so can banking bosses. The military should be the model for the banking system, public servants serving the national good, people for whom duty and service to their country are far more important than personal profit.

Generals and Admirals are comfortably off, but don't belong to the ranks of the super-rich. Why should it be any different for bankers ? Why can't they serve the nation rather than themselves ?

To bring a single organization - Goldman Sachs - to its knees would deliver a fatal blow to the Old World Order and finally liberate humanity. Every time another fat cat banker with his snout in the enormous money trough grabs another vast bonus, it is a nail in the coffin of the ordinary people. We can't allow ourselves to be treated this



way any longer. Isn't it time we set to work to pull down the temples of money where the high priests of Mammon hold sway ?

## **The Treasury**

The Old World Order have attempted to portray the irresistible rise of Goldman Sachs as the epitome of the American Dream, a poor immigrant ( Goldman ) comes to America and within a few years is wildly successful, running a vastly influential bank. If you believe that fantasy ..... you will believe anything.

Goldman was a senior figure in an ancient secret society called *The Treasury* that traces its origins back to the time of Moses. The Treasury's plan is a simple one.... to control wealth. Wealth is power and those with the most wealth are the most powerful. That was true in Moses' day and it is true now. The Treasury was intent on learning everything it could about wealth ... how to get it, how to exploit it, how to use it to manipulate people, how to use it to extend its power, how to undermine enemies and hostile powers ..... how to make itself invulnerable.

Goldman was sent to America, with his ludicrous cover story of being a heroic immigrant, tasked with setting up a banking Leviathan that would be capable of bringing the Treasury's grandest dream to fruition ..... the complete control of the entire wealth of the world. That, in effect, is what the world banking system is, and Goldman Sachs takes pride of place.

The world's banks are not there to benefit the people of the world but to advance the interests of the Treasury and the greater organization of which they are the financial wing .... the Old World Order, the tightly knit set of dynastic families that dominate our world. These are the notorious "*bloodlines*" that are often discussed in online forums. First amongst them is the Rothschild family, the Satanic heart of the Old World Order.

Consider these facts. Goldman's son-in-law was Samuel Sachs, another member of the German Jewish mafia that had installed itself in America. Sachs was a close friend of another person of German Jewish stock ..... Philip Lehman ( a partner in Lehman Brothers ). Intermarriage among the German-Jewish elite was common.

Nepotism was rife. Many partners in major investment banks were closely related by blood and marriage. And this is supposed to lead to healthy competition and no conflict of interest, is it ? What a joke. The investment banks are - and always have been - a cartel run by The Treasury to serve their interests. They are the beating heart of the Old World Order.

German Jews in America provided the financial strength of the Old World Order, but they needed another group to give them access to political power, to status, prestige and the highest levels of society. That other group was the Freemasons,

consisting almost entirely of wealthy WASPs - White Anglo Saxon Protestants.  
( Virtually every American president has been a wealthy WASP )

That unholy alliance endures to this day and is stronger than ever. Protestant Christian fundamentalists are the most vocal supporters of the state of Israel. The American nation is a slavish and uncritical supporter of Israel even though it is counterproductive for American foreign policy and brings it into disastrous conflict with Muslim nations.

September 11 happened because of America's relationship with Israel.  
So what does America get out of this relationship ? Nothing but misery and hate.  
But the close relationship keeps the powerful Jewish lobby sweet.  
The following is a list of prominent Jews in the financial world .....  
[http://jewprom.50webs.com/JewPromSite\\_files/sheet045.htm](http://jewprom.50webs.com/JewPromSite_files/sheet045.htm)

That website also shows prominent Jews in many other fields, including a long list of billionaires. If a similar list existed for prominent Freemasons, it would just about be possible for anyone reading the list to compile the names of all 6,000 members of the Old World Order.

The OWO is a Jewish / Masonic conspiracy. The dreadful irony for the Illuminati is that they gave birth to Freemasonry. But it should be emphasized that the OWO seized control of Freemasonry from the illuminati by using the oldest trick in the book - bribery and corruption. Freemasonry was intended to bring about a great spiritual renaissance in humanity. Now it is a squalid empire of greed. That illustrates the scale of the task confronting the illuminati in their struggle to overthrow the OWO. Even their own creations can fall prey to the OWO.

Before the advent of Freemasonry, the OWO was composed of the European aristocracy and their Jewish financiers. But as the power of the aristocracy seemed to be on the wane because of the growing power of parliaments and the merchant class, the aristocrats realized they needed a new way to maintain their position.

A secret organization consisting of well-educated professionals and merchants proved perfect for their purposes. The aristocrats used their status and wealth to seduce their way into the Masonic lodges and soon became the masters. The Masons were dazzled by being allowed to mix in the highest ranks of society and rapidly succumbed to greed, nepotism and cronyism. To this day, the nauseating British royal family hold most of the highest positions in Freemasonry.

The aristocrats believe that everyone has their price.  
Do you have a price ? The illuminati welcome only those who cannot be bought.  
There are all too few of such people.

Look at the modus operandi of the Old World Order in the present day.  
Rich banks like Goldman Sachs, full of wealthy Jews, hire Ivy League preppies - the children of high-ranking Freemasons. They select MBA students from all the most prestigious business schools. No one else gets a look in. No one else is eligible. The OWO is strictly for Jews and Masons, the unholy of alliances.

*( Prominent Catholics ..... despite their historical differences with Protestantism and Freemasonry, are now fully onboard with the Masonic agenda. So are most of the richest Muslims ..... particularly those of Saudi Arabia. )*

**But their day is coming to an end.**

\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Family**

The Mafia refers to themselves as " The Family." They are powerful, but they do not run the world. That honor falls to the Old World Order. But who are the OWO ? They are a family, of course. Not all of them belong to the same family to be sure ..... but three quarters do. And what family are they ?

They are the family known as **Rex Deus** ( Latin for " King God " ).  
They claim to trace their ancestry to two sources ....

1) to Aaron of the priestly Levi tribe.  
First high priest of the Ark of the Covenant, and brother of Moses.

2) to David, King of Israel, of the royal tribe of Judah.

They are the family of priest-kings, the sacred and the secular,  
divine and earthly power combined in a single, historic family.

They are also known as the " **Star** " family because they have sought to be  
guided by, and to utilize, esoteric astrological and astronomical knowledge.  
When a star appears in a story, you can be sure the Star Family is not far behind.

It was no coincidence that a star appeared over Bethlehem at the time of the birth  
of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was a pivotal figure in the history of the Star family.  
Through him they sought to re-establish the Davidic rule of Israel, and, thanks to  
the stunt of the so-called resurrection, they hoped to found a new religion that  
would sweep the world, and which they would control as " Jewish King-Popes."

But the plan went disastrously wrong as was explained in the previous chapter.  
The Star Family was forced to flee Judah, they chose France as their destination.

From that point on, they began to influence the history of Europe and thus of the  
whole world because it was the European powers that were destined to bestride  
the global stage like titans, establishing vast empires.

Bizarrely, the new form of Judaism the Star Family hoped to create, centered on

Jesus Christ, took off anyway, but now it was Romanized and based on Mithraism rather than Judaism.

Moreover, Roman Popes led this new religion, rather than Jewish priest-kings.

Nonetheless, the Star family now assumed an astounding significance because of the Christian myth that Jesus Christ was God incarnate. All those associated with the Jesus family were regarded as divine. But, of course, an enormous and fatal contradiction existed at the core of this belief. If Jesus Christ died on the cross but was reincarnated rather than resurrected ( as explained earlier ) and had a wife and children, then he clearly was not God .... hence his family couldn't be divine. But myth always trumps logic.

The Star Family, wreathed in secrecy, became the source of intense fascination. Powerful Secret Societies sprang up that knew parts of the story, and were eager to know more and involve themselves with this " holiest " and most mysterious of families. As the power of the Catholic Church grew and also that of Catholic Kings who swore allegiance to the Papacy, so did " underground " interest in the family of the " holy blood ". They were *les rois perdus* ..... the lost kings.

The Star Family, the Rex Deus family, the bloodline of Jesus, with its influential secret backing, slowly gained power in various countries. They gave rise to the Merovingian monarchs of France and the Stewart ( Stuart ) monarchs of Scotland and Britain. The family was also connected to the House of Habsburg, the Grand Ducal Family of Luxembourg, the Scottish Clan Sinclair, the House of Cavendish, and a number of other European aristocratic families.

The so-called thirteen " *illuminati* " bloodlines are descended from the Rex Deus family ( though they have absolutely no connection with the authentic illuminati ).

This elite family of the Jewish Diaspora regard themselves as the true Chosen People, Yahweh's divine family who deserve to rule the world. They want to create a world order in which they are the permanent hereditary rulers, in which their leader sits on the world throne as the Rex Mundi - the king of the world - and in which their religion ( Christian Judaism ) is the single religion of the entire planet.

Theirs is a vision of total family power enduring in perpetuity, the Mafia's vision raised to the power of infinity. And what about the rest of us ? We would be there simply to serve them, to be permanently in their shadow, to worship them until the sun grows cold.

The Rex Deus family have acquired tremendous power, wealth and influence - they are the core of the Power Elite, the people who have controlled the world in some shape or form for thousands of years. They are the Old World Order, the hand of the past that grips the presents and seeks to shape the future in their own image.

They have a " *Shadow Court* " in which they hold lavish ceremonies and where they enact a coronation of the " *Chosen One* " .... the rightful successor of Jesus Christ ..... as they see it.

They expect that a direct descendant of Jesus, endorsed by God himself, will

eventually emerge as a great world leader and become a messiah, a sacred king who presides over a One-World Government. It will be regarded as the Second Coming, a descendant of Jesus Christ running the world. The " City of Man " will be replaced by the " City of God ". The secular and spiritual domains will be unified.

The Priest Messiah/Royal Messiah will be a wise and benevolent leader, delivering a utopia, a New Jerusalem. The roi perdu ..... the lost king .... will be lost no longer.  
**Or so the wishful thinking goes.**

To control the world it is necessary to do one thing only, to control the world's most powerful family ( the Davidic Family ) and its main branches ( the 13 bloodlines ).

Using this power base, you can extend your power and influence far and wide. You can seed the world with your own ideology ..... your vision of humanity.

The Demiurge and his archons targeted the Davidic family and the 13 bloodlines. To this day, they interact with them regularly .... guiding them .... assisting them .... and whispering seductive poison in their ears.

Freemasons ( most of whom are white Anglo Saxon Protestant Christians ( WASP ) living in the USA ) and Zionists are the central vehicles of the Demiurge's dark will.

Through them, he serves up a world of greed, war, division, selfishness and hatred. The Davidic Family and several of the bloodlines are steeped in Zionism, the other bloodlines are steeped in Freemasonry.

Zionism and Freemasonry are the true " *Axis of Evil* ".

George W Bush .... a Freemason .... a Zionist .... a war monger .... an ally of Wall Street ..... a Christian Fundamentalist ..... a WASP..... What more need be said ?

When people talk about the illuminati's allegedly sinister New World Order, it is to this monstrous vision of the never-ending tyranny of the Rex Deus family to which they are really referring. The illuminati's New World Order is the precise opposite, its purpose is to prevent any family, especially the Rex Deus family, from acquiring excessive power and wealth. Our answer to nepotism and privilege is Meritocracy.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Archons**

*These are the ultimate puppet-masters: the " unknown superiors ".*  
*There are 144 of them and their task is to maintain the Old World Order in perpetuity. They are opposed by 36 equivalents whose mission is to accomplish the overthrow of the Old World Order and the creation of a*

*New World Order. The former outnumber the latter by four to one, and this reflects the degree of difficulty of defeating the Old World Order.*

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Family or Community ?**

*" The rich will always be with us " ..... we are told ..... Will they ?*

Rich means .... " *disproportionately well off.* "

Why should people in a community of equals permit a few amongst them to commandeer an excessive share of the resources ? Extreme wealth implies a master and slave culture. The masters take whatever they want and the slaves are too scared to challenge them. In a true community, based on equality and respect, there should be no masters and no slaves, hence there should be no rich people.

Only those who support master and slave societies advocate the " right " of a few special people to enjoy enormous wealth.

The real struggle in this world is between two different visions for society. One vision is based on family and the other vision is based on community.

In the family vision, family is the basic unit of society. Everything revolves around the family. Virtually everyone in the world buys into the belief that family is the most important thing. There is relentless propaganda on behalf of the family. Yet anyone who cares to stop and think will see that we have been betrayed by the gospel of family. We know what this model of society gives us .... the grim world we see all around us ..... the hateful arena of the Old World Order.

How do families operate ? They put their own interests above everyone else's. Parents openly proclaim their intention to do whatever it takes to make sure their children prosper, even if that involves sabotaging the interests of other families. Straight away, a platform for selfishness and division is born. Society based on family is a dog-eat-dog culture based on the particular wills of families rather than the general will of the community.

Journalist Minette Marrin in The Sunday Times said that " *pushy parents* " are " *social Darwinists* ", red in tooth and claw. " *Before their babies are even born they've set them down for favored schools.* "

How can unconnected, impoverished parents, struggling to make a living, compete with parents who know all of the people worth knowing and have the money to pay

for anything they need ? The simple answer is .... " obviously they cant ".

Families ..... in order to bolster their power and influence, make alliances with similar families. Jewish families gravitate towards other Jewish families, Muslim families to other Muslim families. Wealthy families surround themselves with other wealthy families. Masonic families seek out other Masonic families. The families of rich bankers spend their time in the company of other rich bankers.

Privileged, elite families come together with other privileged, elite families to construct a mutual back-scratching empire of power over lesser families. They ally themselves with similar families to achieve their collective ends. They ignore or actively exploit lesser families. They show solidarity with those who are similar to them ..... and contempt for those who are not.

Many families from the lower reaches of society are completely dysfunctional. Many have fallen apart. The children of such families are almost guaranteed lives of misery. Why does the State not help them ? Because the State itself is based on prosperous, stable families. So the State, rather than governing in the interests of all the people, in fact governs only on behalf of successful families. What kind of State is that ? No State at all. That is an oligarchy.

But the lesser families do not complain. They aspire to join the privileged elite. They admire the privileged elite. They read books about how the privileged elite succeed and try to emulate them. That's how deluded and brainwashed they are.

In a community based on equality and respect, no family would dare to show such disrespect to other families as to try to commandeer excessive resources for themselves, to try to rig the game in their favor and at the expense of others.

In a community, parents of one family would be as interested in the success of the children of another family as they would be in their own. If it became obvious that the children of other families were more talented than their own children .... they would support the advancement of those children over their own children.

That is what meritocracy means. Everyone in a meritocratic society is duty-bound to identify the most meritorious amongst them ..... regardless of their background.

If the most meritorious are promoted to the leading positions in our society, rather than the spoiled children of the privileged elites, our society would be transformed.

Everyone in society, whether from a dysfunctional family or not, should be able to rely on the State to do its best for them. Our society at the moment is non inclusive. Everyone can see the extreme difference between the haves and the have nots.

The have nots know the State is not interested in them, so they often become criminals, malcontents, or take whatever welfare they can from the State with no intention of paying anything back. And they are right to do so. Why should anyone help a State that does not operate in their interests ? If a State does not support the general will then it is illegitimate, a concealed tyranny that is promoting the special interests of the elite which holds all of the power in society. It is disgraceful that

nations such as America and Britain describe themselves as " democracies ".  
They are in actual fact plutocracies ..... they are ruled by the rich.

Family is the bedrock of the Old World Order.

The OWO are a group of dynastic families who have played the family game in the optimal way, and secured permanent power and riches for themselves. Look at the infamous Rothschild family. That family has held vast power for millennia and will do so for millennia to come unless it is stopped. Why should people be allowed to enjoy the finest and easiest of lives simply because their name is " Rothschild ? "  
Meritocracy will sweep away all of these dynastic families.

Why do the Illuminati advocate meritocracy ?

For two simple reasons .....

- 1) It is objectively the best form of government.
- 2) It destroys the power of the Old World Order.

There is no reason why the Old World Order would wish to abandon the family model of society. It has given them everything they desire. There is every reason why families who do not belong to the Old World Order should turn to community instead. Only a fool plays a game rigged against him.

The best parents, those who genuinely want to give their children the best chance in life ..... must do something remarkable. They must embrace community, which means treating the children of other families as of equal importance to their own.

Can you imagine how the world would be transformed ? Yet it is the most difficult transition confronting humanity. And the Old World Order will do everything to stop it. They despise community. They want to be the masters who lead the herd. They do not want to help anyone to whom they are not related or allied. The last thing they want is for their privileged children to be competing on an equal footing with all other children ..... because then they can no longer guarantee the outcome.

Meritocracy is all about making everyone stand at the same starting line, rather than allowing the privileged to buy starting positions much closer to the finishing line ..... ensuring that they always win.

So ..... which is it going to be ..... the family or the community ?  
Privilege or meritocracy ? The Old World Order or a New World Order ?

\*\*\*\*\*

VIII ILLUMINATI



\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Secret History**

There is a history of the world of which most people are unaware.  
It is encapsulated in the phrase ..... “ History is written by the victors.”  
What about those who lost ? Their stories are lost in the tales of the winners.

They are notes in the margin. They are the “ Other ”. Often, little is known about them beyond the slanders and libels their successful enemies leveled at them. History doesn’t record their voices. Often, they left no written documents, or at least none that survived the destruction wrought by their enemies.

This lost history doesn’t concern wars between great nations or famous battles involving powerful kings or the most skilled generals. Instead, it is a struggle of the powerless against the powerful, of minorities against majorities, outsiders versus insiders, oppressed against the oppressors, have-nots against haves, those with nothing against those with everything, the marginalized versus the establishment.

In the vast majority of cases, the establishment is triumphant.  
Often, the minorities ... the heretics, rebels, revolutionaries, members of the resistance, freedom fighters, those leading alternative lives, the anti-establishment, those who won’t bow to tyrants – are destroyed and exterminated. They are usually labelled mad, evil and dangerous and their terrible fate is held up as a warning to those who might follow the same path.  
“ Do not be like them or you will suffer the same consequences ” is the message.

In contemporary mythology, the Illuminati have been branded puppet-masters who stand behind the establishment, pulling the strings, orchestrating the enslavement of the people of the world. The opposite is true. The Illuminati have always led the resistance against the tyrants. On occasions, they have come tantalizingly close to success .... but in most cases they have endured catastrophic defeats.

They have tried to infiltrate the establishment, tried Trojan Horse strategies, guerrilla tactics and popular uprisings, tried to win the intellectual and religious debate, tried to subvert and undermine the establishment.

Most attempts ended in disaster, with the establishment unmolested and more powerful than ever. But it is never acceptable to surrender or abandon the struggle.

Too many people retreat into their micro-worlds of petty comforts where they pose no threat to the establishment, and that is exactly what the establishment desire ...

our compliance and obedience, our refusal to stand up to them. The game of the establishment is nothing new. It was explicitly set out in Machiavelli's "The Prince" which baldly states the unscrupulous principles of how those with power should hold onto it. Lying, cheating, brutality, cruelty, pitilessness, inspiring fear and terror, breaking solemn oaths, hypocrisy, greed, bribery and corruption, extermination of rivals, making pacts with your enemies only to break them when it suits you, are all advocated as necessary tools.

This behavior is still on display every day from every government on earth.

The Illuminati have had a number of guises in the public arena, have formed many alliances and have founded many groups that they have used for particular purposes in the ongoing struggle against tyranny. But the objective has always been the same - to destroy the Old World Order, the network of powerful dynastic families and privileged elites who have engineered earthly wealth and power for themselves, and to hell with everyone else.

The Old World Order were the masters thousands of years ago and they are the masters today. They assiduously follow the advice of Machiavelli, but they did not need him to tell them the rules of the game.

Machiavelli merely described what they had been doing for millennia.

Through every disaster, the OWO endure. Has the latest financial disaster dented their power ? Not in the slightest. Absolutely nothing has changed. A few people talk about doing this and doing that against them, but in reality nothing happens.

The system is locked down. It is impossible to change it within its own parameters. It is designed to be resistant to anything other than revolution ..... but there are few revolutionaries left in the world. The Old World Order's system is close to perfection.

It is a matrix of absolute control. Only a small number of people ( some 6,000 ) run the world, yet they are backed up by all the agencies of oppression ..... the police, the military, the intelligence services, the law ( designed, ultimately, to protect the assets of the rich ). The billions of ordinary people in the world, who could sweep away tyranny in an instant, are too scared to fight back. They are cowed and docile. They are the " last men " to whom Nietzsche referred so derisively.

The Illuminati's mission, in one sense, is to help last men regain their dignity, to throw off their chains and stand up straight for once. How is that to be done ? By putting people in touch with their higher selves. When the divine spark is released in an individual, he no longer tolerates the condition of slavery, no longer mires himself in trivia and meaningless pursuits to pass the time. Above all things ..... the Old World Order fear what would happen if their manufactured mastery were challenged by legions of those who found their higher selves and lost their fear.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **illuminati movements**

There are a few key ways for ordinary researchers to identify movements and groups from history that were linked to the Illuminati. The groups in question probably taught reincarnation, probably had an unusually strong message of freedom and equality directed at the least privileged strata of society, probably wished to remove power and wealth from the greedy and oppressive rulers of society, probably emphasized the " Holy Spirit " and probably made claims that seemed astonishing and heretical to those brainwashed by revealed religions such as Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

These claims would often be perceived as self-exaltation to such a degree that it amounted to self-deification. " I am becoming God " sounds to some people like a crazy assertion, but the meaning behind such a claim was that the practitioners were asserting that they had made first contact with their higher self .... with the divine spark, part of the divine order - and they could now start to partake of the divine i.e. they had attained the initial stage of godliness and could anticipate progression to full union.

Revealed religions regard such claims as the greatest taboo whereas for mystery religions they are the supreme truth, the culmination of the personal quest for ultimate knowledge ..... for the Holy Grail itself.

Not all groups that taught messages of this kind were directly linked with the Illuminati. Some were imitating the Illuminati, based on second-hand knowledge and rumors, some were led by renegade Illuminists who had been expelled from the society for transgressions, and some inspirational leaders just happened to create religions and philosophies ( usually in opposition to revealed religions ) that shared elements in common with the teachings of the Illuminati.

The Illuminati have never had a large number of members for the simple reason that secrets do not remain secrets if too many people have access to them. It is because the Illuminati have adopted a leadership role behind the scenes rather than taken the field as a mass movement that they have been called "puppet-masters".

Below is a list of the groups and movements that were either led by the Illuminati, connected to the Illuminati, or influenced by the Illuminati. Its a history of resistance to the rich elites. In the same way that the establishment is essentially a coherent whole, duplicated across nations and time, so is the resistance to it.

By no means is all resistance associated with the Illuminati, but resistance of a certain type, with the sorts of characteristics described above ..... invariably is. It is the world's most fascinating secret history.

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Order of Solomon

Solomon, the famous Biblical King of Israel, is sometimes referred to as a Grand Master of the Illuminati even though he lived centuries before the first official Grand Master, Pythagoras. He was given this title retrospectively to honor his importance to the Illuminati.

In Solomon's time, the Illuminati were wandering holy men, mystics and philosophers. One of these travelled to the kingdom of Israel, was introduced to Solomon, and succeeded in enlightening him. ( King Solomon, renowned for his wisdom, was quick to see the truth of what he was being told. ) Solomon created a secret group that came to be called the Order of Solomon, the task of which was to

- a) work to end the Hebrews' worship of Jehovah, and
  - b) something much more remarkable ..... to actually kill Jehovah.
- ( This forms the background of the book The Armageddon Conspiracy. )

The Order of Solomon disintegrated after Solomon's death, though it was reborn much later in the form of the Order of Poor Knights of the Temple of Solomon - the famous Knights Templar whose earliest years were dedicated to excavating the foundations of Solomon's Temple to rediscover ancient treasures and secrets.

## Druidism

A Celtic version of Gnosticism. Just as there were Celtic and Roman versions of Christianity, with the Roman emerging on top, there were also Celtic and Greek versions of Gnosticism. The Celtic version was virtually exterminated when the Romans slaughtered the Druids in Britain. Remnants of Druidism survived in Ireland but gradually succumbed to Christianity.

( Druids met Pythagoras, the Illuminati's first Grand Master, and adopted many of the teachings of the Illuminati. Merlin, in the legends of King Arthur, represents both Druidism and the magical power of a man who has direct and reliable contact with his higher self. )

## Simon Magus

He was the greatest and most revered Grand Master of the Illuminati ... for reasons that will not be disclosed. Early Christian Church Fathers regarded him as the most prominent and dangerous Gnostic ..... the arch heretic.

There were many Gnostic sects, all of which were respected by the Illuminati, but there was considerable divergence between what each sect taught. The Gnostic sects that were closely linked to the Illuminati were the **Carpocratians**, **Cainites**, the **Ophites** and the **Johannites**.

## **Mithraism**

A Gnostic mystery religion led by the Illuminati. The Illuminati attempted to introduce a religion that would appeal to the Roman Army and thus allow them to secure military control of the Roman Empire. Many Roman soldiers became Mithraists, but the secrecy inherent in Mithraism eventually counted against it.

For obvious reasons, mystery religions cannot go public on any significant scale and that prevents them from becoming mass movements. Christianity entered the public sphere and became far more popular and powerful than Mithraism. It stole many Mithraic elements and gradually neutralized the threat of Mithraism.

## **Manichaeism**

Mani was a member of the Illuminati tasked with creating a Gnostic religion open to all ( rather than to approved initiates only, as in Mithraism ) which would directly rival Christianity. It was called the " Religion of Light."

The idea was that the best Manicheans would then be introduced to the Illuminati's higher mystery religion: Illumination. Manichaeism was highly successful for a time, but was ultimately defeated by the world's main religions.

Mani himself suffered a horrific death. For 26 days he was kept in prison in heavy chains, then he was flayed alive and his skin, stuffed with straw, was nailed to a cross and suspended over the main gate of the great city of Jundishapur as a terrifying spectacle for those who followed his teachings. His dead body was decapitated and the head placed on a spike.

## **Hermeticism**

A school of thought not established by the Illuminati but which addressed many similar interests and helped to keep alive esoteric thinking in a time when the Illuminati came close to extinction during the collapse of the Roman Empire and the coming of the Dark Ages. Hermeticism has always been greatly respected by the Illuminati.

The central difference between Hermeticism and Gnosticism is that Hermeticists do not say that the world is the creation of an evil Demiurge and that humanity is under his malign power. Rather, they claim that humanity is separated from God by a kind of laziness, apathy, stupor, ignorance, lust, and enslavement to bodily concerns instead of those of the spirit.

If only humanity could wake up and free itself of sensual pleasures and

distractions, of a materialistic mind-set, it could commune directly with God.

Gnosticism and Hermeticism both concern the quest to discover the higher self, the divine spark, the means for man to become God. To that extent, the Illuminati are supportive of the agenda of Hermeticism.

Those people who do not find themselves convinced that earth is in thrall to a malignant force can still find their way to many of the truths of Illumination via Hermeticism.

Illumination and Hermeticism are two roads to salvation. The Illuminati always taught that those who follow the Hermetic path will, one day, as they discover higher truth and insights, reach the same path as the Illuminati.

The essential difference between Hermeticism and Illumination on one side, and religions like Christianity, Judaism and Islam on the other is that whereas followers of the latter are alienated from God and regard him as external, distant, infinitely far above their level, the former see him as internal, close and, when enlightenment is attained, identical with them.

Buddhists and Hindus, meanwhile, think that when they reach enlightenment .... they will become absorbed in the divine essence, the great and eternal Oneness.

In other words, Christians, Jews and Muslims view themselves as always separate from God ..... Buddhists and Hindus as becoming one with God / Nature ( but with their own individuality totally extinguished ) and Hermeticists and the Illuminati as becoming God, but with their individuality retained.

This is a difficult concept for most people to grasp. The best modern analogy is that of a hologram. Physicist David Bohm said of the hologram *"...one in effect sees the whole of the original structure, in three dimensions, and from a range of possible points of view ( as if one were looking at it through a window ). If we then illuminate only a small region [of the hologram], we still see the whole structure, but in less sharply defined detail and from a decreased range of possible points of view ( as if we were looking through a smaller window ). It is clear, then, that there is no one-to-one correspondence between parts of an 'illuminated object' and parts of a [holographic image of this object]. Rather, the interference pattern in each region [of the hologram] is relevant to the whole structure, and each region of the structure is relevant to the whole of the interference pattern [of the hologram]."*

Do you see the holographic analogy to God and the divine sparks that reside in humanity ? Each spark is individual yet contains the whole ( God ), but *" as if one were looking through a smaller window "*. Moreover, the whole ( God ) relies on each individual part.

So .... which path will you choose ?

Do you want to stand always in God's infinite shadow as the Christians, Jews and Muslims do, or become absorbed by him so that you as an individual no longer exist, as the Buddhists and Hindus advocate, or do you want to attain divinity while

retaining your individual identity ? The answer is obvious to any thinking person.

An example of a group led by a renegade Illuminist was the **Euchites** who looked back to the early years of the Illuminati. The Illuminati started out as wandering holy men, mystics and philosophers before becoming a settled organization.

The Euchites went back to basics and again became nomadic holy men living by begging. They taught that they had communed with their divine selves and were therefore incapable of sin, everything they did was good and justified. This often led to anarchic excess, particularly of a sexual nature.

This represented a corruption of the Illuminati's teaching of "*Sin for Salvation*". "*Sin for Salvation*" requires high levels of control and self-discipline and must always be harnessed to strict asceticism.

Sinning for sinning's sake is self-indulgent, counter-productive and leads to no genuine contact with the higher self. But "sin" when used as a deliberate attack on the teachings of false religions can be an instrument of transcendent liberation.

Much of the rhetoric of sin has nothing to do with good and evil and is all about control ..... about mass brainwashing to promote the agenda of the controllers. Nothing is more important than ridding humanity of such "sins".. the sins defined by the Old World Order .... which are no sins at all.

## **The Cathars**

Gnostics who posed a serious religious challenge to the Catholic Church in the south of France in the Middle Ages. ( The precursors of the Cathars were groups such as the **Paulicians**, the **Athingani**, and the **Bogomils** ) The Cathars were also associated with a strong literary tradition in the form of **Goliards** and **Troubadours**.

This was the beginning of the Illuminati's attempt to use stories, poetry, art, painting and sculpture to communicate concealed heresies to the wider world, to smuggle them past the Catholic authorities, and to pass on coded messages.

The Cathars regarded the established Church as the "synagogue of Satan" and the altar as the mouth of hell. The Vatican launched a crusade against them and they were virtually wiped out.

## **The Knights Templar**

Supposedly orthodox Catholic military monks who were in fact Gnostics seeking to retrieve unique treasures from the ruins of Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem, and to

erode Catholicism from a privileged insider position.

The Vatican eventually realized the danger and suppressed the Templar Order. The last Grand Master was burned at the stake.

### **The Capuciati**

A precursor of the Jacobin Clubs of revolutionary France. At the end of the 12th Century, the Capuciati rose up against the nobility and tried to implement a society based on freedom and equality. They were brutally suppressed.

### **The Alchemists**

Gnostic thinkers who attempted to combine science and spiritualism, to find a quasi-scientific path to spiritual enlightenment. ( Some of the alchemists were " metaphorical " scientists i.e. they were using the language of proto-chemistry to describe a process of spiritual refinement and elevation ..... they weren't seriously engaged in scientific experiments.) Alchemy was conducted in such secrecy that it managed to avoid formal condemnation and persecution by the Vatican.

Alchemists rarely ventured into the open, and only did so if they had secured the protection of a powerful prince. Freemasonry was born from a combination of the alchemists and the remnants of the Knights Templar.

### **The Heresy of the Free Spirit**

Was a movement that flourished in medieval Europe and was based on the idea that the practitioners had reached a state of perfection that moved them beyond sin ( like the Euchites ). They repudiated social and moral norms and were often highly promiscuous. However, this promiscuity was more like the " free love " of the 1960s.

It was frequently accompanied by drug use, was intended to spread love and community, and, above all, was aimed at being a conduit to a higher plane, to spiritual emancipation and communion with the higher self.

For Gnostics as apposed to Christians .... the concept of " **Holy Spirit** " holds a very different meaning.

To Christians, the Holy Spirit was the third person of the Holy Trinity, and, in Catholic theology ..... acted through the Church and the holy sacraments. Catholics had no access to the Holy Spirit other than through the sacraments.



For Protestants, the individual could interact with the Holy Spirit directly, without the need of the Church or any sacraments.

For Gnostics, the Holy Spirit was actually a coded reference to the higher self, the divine spark. By using that term, they could masquerade as Christians and thus avoid accusations of heresy, whilst actually spreading Gnostic teachings. If they succeeded in linking to their higher self, they would be filled with spiritual, mystical understanding .... gnosis itself ..... that would reveal the true nature of existence.

Acting through their higher self, part of the divine order, they would no longer be capable of sinning. They would be truly free of the constraints and travails of the world. For this reason, they were called Eleutherians - from the Greek word " free ".

( Some groups were more free than others, some became completely anarchic and self-indulgent while others retained a strong and clear spiritual purpose. It was not freedom itself that was the crucial issue but how that freedom was exercised .... irresponsibly or with clear focus.)

**Joachim of Fiori** ( a Grand Master of the Illuminati ) and **Amaury of Bene** ( a senior Illuminist ) were responsible for the revolutionary idea that the world is divided into three ages - that of God the Father ( Jehovah / Judaism ), God the Son ( Jesus Christ / Christianity ), and God the Holy Spirit ( which for Joachim and Amaury meant Abraxas / Gnosticism ).

### **The Dulcinites,**

under the leadership of Fra Dolcino, were a Joachimite movement with close connections to Catharism. They advocated egalitarianism and soon attracted the hostility of the Church and nobility. They were exterminated in 1307, the same year that the Templars were arrested and suppressed.

### **The Brethren of the Free Spirit, the Homines Intelligentiae, the Adamites, the Amalricans, the Beghards/Beguines, the Picards, the Turlupins, the Ranters and the Perfectionists**

Were all groups of a similar type, inspired by the antinomian ideas of Joachim of Fiori and Amaury of Bene, and dedicated to absolute freedom. Because they did not perceive themselves as bound by the conventions of society, they often acted, in secret and sometimes openly, in ways that scandalized public opinion. Inevitably they attracted the hostility of the Church and most were savagely persecuted.

Hieronymus Bosch was a member of the Adamite sect and his paintings are full of coded references to the teachings of the Adamites. William Blake's paintings and

writings are also full of Gnostic symbolism, and coded messages.

### **The Hesychasts**

An offshoot of the Illuminati that appeared in Macedonia in the Byzantine Empire in the 14th Century. Their activities were based at the monastic community at Mount Athos ( "Holy Mountain") . The Hesychasts were mystics who endeavored to see a vision of the light of the True God. They regarded this contemplation as the highest goal of humanity, taking them as close as possible to the divine order, bringing them into the company of the divine spark, their higher self. In this way they could become united with God. This experience could be described as " uniomystica " ( mystical union ) the ecstatic feeling of being one with God.

In order to disguise their practices as falling within orthodox Christianity, the Hesychasts said that the light they were seeking was that of Jesus Christ's Transfiguration on Mount Tabor where " man " and " God " visibly became one and Christ shone with the mystical light of God. After a long debate, Hesychasm was accepted as non-heretical by the Eastern Orthodox Church, but was rejected, peacefully, by the Roman Catholic Church. A similar idea, originating in Spain with the Alumbrados, met with a different fate.

### **The Alumbrados** ( also known as Aluminados )

The Spanish chapter of the Illuminati in the 15th and 16th centuries. Ignatius of Loyola was a senior member of the Alumbrados, assigned the task of infiltrating the Catholic Church with a new group modeled on a non-military version of the Knights Templar. The group he founded was the Jesuit Order.

The Alumbrados recruited a number of " **Conversos** " - Jews who had been forced by the Spanish authorities to convert to Christianity if they wanted to remain in the country or even simply to stay alive. Many of these were well versed in the teachings of the Kabbalah. " **Moriscos** " ( forced Moorish converts ) were also recruited. The Illuminati have always been happy to take new members from different traditions, provided those people are not wedded to the mainstream "religions". The Conversos and Moriscos were usually those who were already uncomfortable with their original religions, though they had no fondness for Christianity, simply converting for convenience rather than through any conviction.

Like the Hesychasts, the Alumbrados sought to achieve a state of perfection that would allow them to experience a vision of God, a direct transcendental encounter with the divine. At that point, when they had received the "light" they would be able to communicate directly with their higher self.

The Alumbrados were persecuted by the Spanish Inquisition, and departed from Spain. Many went to neighboring France where they were known as the Illuminés ( and sometimes as Guerinists after their local leader Pierre Guerin ).

The authorities suppressed them in 1635. A new grouping appeared in the 18th century, came under renewed persecution, and fled to England where they became known as ' French Prophets '. Their writings influenced Jean-Jacques Rousseau. Another chapter of French Illuminati was established by Martinès de Pasqually who had Spanish Conversos ancestry and great knowledge of the Kabbalah's teachings. This group later became popularly known as Martinists after their new leader, Louis Claude de Saint-Martin.

Another group linked to the Illuminati in this period was the Franco-Italian **Carbonari**. Some people claim the Carbonari was founded in the 19th Century in Italy, but in fact its origins lay in the 16th century in France.

### **The Jesuit order ( The Society of Jesus )**

was established by the Illuminati as another attempt ( following the Templars ) to infiltrate Catholicism and seize power from within. Like the Knights Templar, they were known as " Soldiers of Christ ", though they were not a military order.

### **The Rosicrucians**

a secret order that provided the first significant public glimpse of Freemasonry. They published several enigmatic and inspirational manifestos in heavily coded language. They did not emerge into the open and thereby avoided persecution and destruction.

*As for the Rosicross philosophers,  
Whom you will have to be sorcerers,  
What they pretend to is no more  
Than Trismegistus did before,  
Pythagoras, old Zoroaster,  
And Apollonius their master.*  
(Samuel Butler)

The Rosicrucian Order gradually became detached from the Illuminati and fell under the influence of others. It continues to this day .... <http://www.amorc.org.uk>. Note that although the Rosicrucians are no longer connected with the Illuminati, many of the Illuminati's original teachings are still evident in modern Rosicrucian thinking. Gene Roddenberry, the creator of Star Trek was a member of AMORC. Star Trek represents a very powerful image of what our society would look like if we could rid ourselves of the Old World Order. Star Trek promotes a meritocratic, noble, honest, truthful, unselfish, ambitious, intelligent, adventurous vision of humanity, free of greed and religious dogmatism.

Who is preventing us from realizing this futuristic paradise ? the Old World Order.

## **Freemasonry**

A product of enlightenment thinking, designed to overthrow the prevailing tyrannies of monarchy and Christianity. Gradually it was infiltrated by the establishment and became totally corrupt. It is now a mainstay of the Old World Order. Freemasonry is the Illuminati's most profound regret and greatest disaster.

Thomas Jefferson, 3rd President of the USA, principal author of the Declaration of Independence, and passionate republican, was a Freemason and America's leading member of the Illuminati. Jefferson famously said ... "*The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants.*" That sentiment was highly characteristic of Illuminati thinking of that time.

America was always intended to be the great beacon of hope for the world, the Illuminati's model for how to overthrow nobles, kings, emperors and religious dogmatism, how to govern justly in the interests of all. Everything started well.

Jefferson was involved with all aspects of the development of the nation, but after he left office, his power, and that of the Illuminati, waned and the Old World Order eagerly set about securing their greatest triumph. Slowly but surely they assumed complete control of America. They did not create nobles, princes and kings, but instead powerful, dynastic families that had as much influence as the aristocrats of Europe .... and even greater riches. They turned democracy into a farce. It became merely a vehicle to ensure their continued power. That's why the Bush's, father and son, two Old World Order fools of the highest order, both reached the White House.

The fact that the Illuminati once had the world's current hyper-power within its grasp reveals how powerful they once were, but equally reveals the brilliance of the Old World Order in reasserting its power and vanquishing its enemies. The Old World Order know that by relentlessly appealing to the basest instincts of ordinary people they will always triumph.

The challenge for the Illuminati ... an almost impossible one as it has transpired ..... is to win by cultivating humanity's nobler aspects and higher aspirations.

## **The Jacobin Clubs**

The most radical political groups of revolutionary France ..... led by the Illuminati. They initially enjoyed great success, but imploded under the strain of being forced to wage war against all of the great powers of Europe that wished to stamp out the Revolution. The Jacobin leaders were guillotined.

In Tsarist Russia in the twentieth century, the Illuminati chose to help the Bolsheviks to overthrow the corrupt Tsarist regime. Even though the Illuminati opposed communism, they saw it as the lesser of the two evils when compared with rule by tyrants and autocrats.

Unfortunately ..... communism itself soon became a tyranny under Stalin.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Illuminati had no connection with the medieval German Holy Vehm vigilante secret society, contrary to what some conspiracy theorists claim. Anyone with even a superficial grasp of the Holy Vehm would know they would eagerly have hunted and executed members of the Illuminati.

Others have claimed that there was a link between the Illuminati and the Order of Assassins founded by Hasan bin Sabbah. The Assassins and the Illuminati had no formal connections, but they did respect each other. The Knights Templar encountered the Assassins in the 12th century and were intrigued by them ..... and wondered if assassination could be deployed as a legitimate weapon against the tyranny of the Old World Order.

It is also true that the Templars admired the enigmatic, coded motto of the Assassins ... " Nothing is true ... everything is permitted." Only people of the right calibre can understand such a slogan. Stupid people will take it at face value and regard it as some sort of anarchic and nihilistic statement. It is anything but.

The Roshinaya / Rawshaniyya, a secret society in Afghanistan in the 16th century, was also said to be associated with the Illuminati. Again, this is false. The Roshinaya was related to the Assassins not to the Illuminati. The Roshinaya also had its roots in the Nuqtawiyya of Persia, a sect that appeared in the fifteenth century and taught mysticism and reincarnation. ( Again, the Illuminati had respect for these groups, but no ties, although it would be fair to say that these sects were also Gnostic in their outlook. ) All three sects were attacked, persecuted and largely destroyed.

Although Christianity is regarded as a revealed religion, it is certainly possible to treat it as a Gnostic mystery religion. Many of the cryptic remarks in the gospels are highly characteristic of the vocabulary and symbolism of Gnosticism.

In such a version of Christianity, Christ becomes an exemplar of the Gnostic path to salvation. Born fully human, Jesus follows the precise path laid down by Gnostic teachings, and attains full union with his divine spark. At that point he has two fully expressed natures - human and divine - in one human person. He is both the " Son of God " ( as all divine sparks can be described ) .... and God himself.

He is perfect and cannot commit sin. The Resurrection is actually Christ's final release from the cycle of reincarnation because he has reached the culmination of gnosis. Whereas Christian orthodoxy teaches that Jesus Christ was a unique incarnation of God on earth, Gnostic Christianity says that he was simply an example of what anyone is capable of achieving. Everyone can attain gnosis.

Everyone can be a Christ. The miraculous "*incarnation*" can be repeated in each and every person. The world can be full of living gods.

The Christian establishment regards such a notion as the uttermost heresy but in actual fact it is not contradicted by anything that is actually said in the gospels by Jesus Christ himself.

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Pythagoras** ( *First Grand Master of the Illuminati* )

Pythagoras was born in 570 BCE on the Greek island of Samos. He was taught how to perform miracles by a mystic called Pherecydes, who first introduced him to the doctrines of the Illuminati. ( At this time, the Illuminati did not exist as a formal organization, but a loose group of nomadic holy men and mystics )

Pherecydes instructed Pythagoras on the immortality and transmigration of the human soul, the soul's wanderings in the "*underworld*", and the purpose of the soul's cycle of reincarnations.

Pherecydes recommended Pythagoras to other members who were illuminated, amongst whom were Egyptian priests, the most illustrious and learned of teachers in those times. When Pherecydes died ..... Pythagoras boarded ship and went to Egypt where he was taught secret knowledge, profound mysteries and advanced mathematics by the priests at Heliopolis, Memphis and Thebes.

Later, he learned astronomy from the Chaldeans, geometry from the Phoenicians and occult knowledge from the Persian Magi. He also met the prophet Zarathustra ( Zoroaster ) in Persia. On his travels, he acquired all of the greatest wisdom then available in the world. He was uncontaminated by Judaism, and as for Christianity and Islam, they did not exist at this time. For people nowadays, it's easy to forget that there was a time when people did not suffer from the warped mindset of the three Abrahamic religions. The world was once free of these horrific religions, .... and it will be once again.

In Croton in southern Italy, Pythagoras founded a school where he taught the secret knowledge he had acquired. Here, the illuminati first took shape as a formal organization, with Pythagoras as the first Grand Master. He and the newly initiated members of the illuminati lived in a community where things were held in common. There was no private property ..... brotherly cooperation was emphasized.

Pythagoras addressed the Illuminati from behind a curtain, so that no one could see him. Only those who had graduated to the mystery degrees were admitted into his presence. Those who had attained the mystery grades, the inner circle, were called *mathematikoi* .... the mathematicians ... while the outer circle were called

the *akousmatikoi* ..... the listeners.

Pythagoras developed a secret language ( still used by senior members of the illuminati today ), and elaborate numerical codes and symbolic messages. He devised initiation rites and introduced secret symbols and special handshakes.

Compasses and set squares, tools of mathematics, were given high prominence as symbols. All the trademarks of Freemasonic lodges were already in evidence.

His students considered Pythagoras supernatural and a demigod.

They said " *There are in the universe men, gods and beings like Pythagoras.*"

A biographer called him the " *harmonic deity, halfway between gods and men.*"

( The idea of individuals ascending the scale between humanity and divinity is critical to the illuminati.)

The Italian city of Sybaris was legendary for the opulence and luxury enjoyed by its citizens. It was an Old World Order city par excellence. Pythagoras condemned it as a lazy, corrupt, materialistic society, heedless of the poor, dedicated to making money and contemptuous of philosophy and ideas.

The Crotons ( rivals of Sybaris ) attacked it and destroyed it.

The illuminati grew increasingly more influential.

When a man called Chion, a person of " *high birth* " ( i.e. a member of the OWO ) was refused admission to the Order ..... he and a gang of thugs burned down the illuminati's headquarters, killing most of the initiates. Pythagoras escaped, but was pursued, caught and put to death.

Pythagoras is one of the most brilliant and mysterious men in history. He was the first to attempt to bring together reason, mathematics and mysticism, subjects that have preoccupied the illuminati ever since. One treasure of the illuminati but only ever accessed by the Ruling Council, is an ancient manuscript by Pythagoras.

As far as the wider world is concerned ..... he never wrote anything down.

He considered numbers to be the **arche**, the most fundamental element of the universe, the true nature of things. Although this sounds like an eccentric idea, no one can doubt that mathematics is deeply embedded in the fabric of the universe. If the universe was not mathematical it would be impossible to make any sense of it. Mathematics is the language of order and patterns. When equations are solved, numbers are what are produced.

In the " *clockwork* " universe of Laplace, if the position and motion of every single particle in the universe could be determined at one time, then all future positions and motions can be calculated. In this sense, the universe could be characterized as a vast matrix of ever-changing numbers describing the dynamical positions of every particle ( being moved around by the forces operating on them ).

The introduction of quantum uncertainty simply changes the complexity of the matrix ..... but not the underlying numerical basis of this vision of reality. If the universe can be described on a moment to moment basis as an enormous matrix of numbers describing all possible positions of all possible particles, and all the

experiences of humanity are coded in those numbers, then this statement by Pythagoras is not as strange as it initially sounds to many people.

The movie **The Matrix** famously showed "*reality*" as huge arrays of numbers and symbols - machine code - cascading down computer screens, which then had to be translated into the reality with which we are familiar. After a while .... this translation became automatic for those looking at the screen. This would have been an image that would instantly have appealed to Pythagoras, except he probably would have regarded the screen of numbers and symbols as more real than the image of real life derived from them. The code would be the **arche**, while the decoded images would be secondary and derived .... hence less real.

Pythagoras was the person most responsible for the numerology that features heavily in occult thinking. He condemned the visible world ..... the creation of the Demiurge ..... as false and illusory. In the classic language of Gnosticism, he said that the heavenly light was broken and obscured in mist and darkness. He had many characteristics in common with St Francis, a love of poverty, despair at the behavior of privileged elites, and a desire for brotherhood.

He was even said to talk to animals, just like St Francis. Men and women were admitted into the Illuminati on equal terms, an exceptional occurrence in those times. He was also reputed to have the ability to project messages onto the moon for the world to see. Using his own blood, he would write a message on a looking glass, point it at the moon, and the inscription would appear on the moon's disc.

## Number Attributes

1	monad ( unity ) the number of reason, the generator of numbers
2	dyad ( diversity, opinion, otherness ) first female number
3	triad ( harmony = unity + diversity ) first male number
4	( justice, retribution ) squaring of accounts
5	( marriage ) first female + first male
6	( creation ) first female + first male + 1
...	
10	( Universe ) <b>Tetraktys</b>

The number pair 220 and 284 were an Illuminati recognition code. 220 and 284 are "*amicable*" numbers. Two numbers are amicable if each is the sum of the proper divisors ( that is all the divisors except the number itself ) of the other.

The sum of the proper divisors of  
220 is  $1 + 2 + 4 + 5 + 10 + 11 + 20 + 22 + 44 + 55 + 110 = 284$ .

The sum of the proper divisors of  
284 is  $1 + 2 + 4 + 71 + 142 = 220$ .

If an Illuminati member showed a talisman bearing the number 220, the correct



response was for another member to show a talisman bearing the number 284. This pair of numbers has become significant in magic, astrology and the occult.

Other recognition codes were based on so-called Deficient, Perfect and Abundant Numbers. A number is perfect if it is equal to the sum of its proper divisors. 6 is a perfect number (  $1 + 2 + 3 = 6$  ). A number is deficient if its sum falls short of the number. 8 is deficient (  $1 + 2 + 4 = 7$  ). A number is abundant if the sum exceeds the number. 12 is abundant (  $1 + 2 + 3 + 4 + 6 = 16$  ).

Each degree of the Illuminati was associated with a particular Deficient, Perfect or Abundant number, and could be used by one member to reveal his rank to another.

These are just a few examples of the complex numerology used by the Illuminati.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Illuminati degrees**

The Illuminati have ten degrees, seven standard and three mystery degrees. The original degrees were formulated by Pythagoras, the ancient Greek mystic, philosopher and mathematician. His system was based on his cosmological system, which was as much symbolical as real.

Pythagoras was the first man to call himself a philosopher – a lover of wisdom – and he was also the first to declare that the earth wasn't the centre of the universe. Instead, a mystical central fire ( not the sun ) was put at the centre of the cosmos, thus making this model a forerunner of the Copernican system. The central fire was referred to as the "*House of Abraxas*" – and represented, symbolically, the home of the True God ..... the eternal realm of divine light and warmth.

Ten heavenly bodies revolved around it.

The counter-earth ( identical to the earth and followed the same orbit, but was diametrically opposite, relative to the central fire, and therefore permanently invisible from the earth ), the earth itself, the moon, the sun, the five planets known at the time and the sphere of fixed stars of the celestial plane.

Beyond, lay infinite space. The heavenly bodies, moving in perfect circular orbits, created the divine sound known as the Music of the Spheres, which permeated the entire universe but could be heard only by the True God.

## **The Pythagorean Degrees of the Illuminati**

### *Standard degrees*

1st : The Heaven of the Fixed Stars.

2nd : Kronos ( Saturn ). Kronos was the leader of the Titans.

( He castrated his father Uranus .... thus taking his power from him. He ruled the world during the mythological Golden Age. He was the father of the Olympian gods. He was overthrown by his son Zeus, and he and the other Titans were bound in the underworld. )

3rd : Zeus ( Jupiter, Jove ). The king of the Olympian gods.

4th : Ares ( Mars ). The god of war.

5th : Helios ( Sol ). The sun.

6th : Aphrodite ( Venus ). The goddess of love and beauty.

7th : Hermes ( Mercury ). The messenger of the gods.

### *Mystery Degrees*

8th : Selene ( Luna ). The moon.

9th : Gaia ( Terra Mater ). The earth.

10th : Antichthon. The counter-earth.

Antichthon is the highest degree because it represents the opportunity for humanity to transform itself beyond recognition. While this earth is corrupt, wicked and fallen, the counter-earth offers the promise of the complete opposite, paradise, free of the malignant influence of the Demiurge and the Old World Order.

Antichthon, the counter-earth, is what the earth can and should be.

## **The Mithraic Degrees of the Illuminati**

In later times, the Greek Pythagorean degrees were restyled according to a Roman system. The seven standard degrees became those of Mithraism, a mystery religion closely related to Illumination.

### *Standard degrees*

1st : Corax ( the Raven ), under the rule of Mercury.

2nd : Nymphus ( the Bride ), under the rule of Venus.

3rd : Miles ( the Soldier ), under the rule of Mars.

4th : Leo ( the Lion ), under the rule of Jupiter.

5th : Perses ( the Persian ), under the rule of the Moon.

6th : Heliodromus ( the Sun Runner ), under the rule of the Sun.

7th : Pater ( the Father ), under the rule of Saturn.

### *The Mystery Degrees*

8th : Minerva ( symbolized by an owl - the Owl of Minerva ).

9th : Magus ( the phoenix, the sacred firebird that rises from the ashes ).

10th : Deus Absconditus ( the Hidden God, Abraxas, symbolized by the Tetraktys ).

( The last of the four major Illuminati symbols is the skull and crossbones in honor of Simon Magus. The Greek Sphinx also has special significance. )

These remain the degrees of the Illuminati. The majority of illuminati members belong to the standard degrees, the 10th degree is for the 12 members of the Ruling Council only. The identities of the Ruling Council are completely unknown to the basic membership, but at each initiation, one masked member of the Ruling Council is always in attendance and conducts the final part of the ceremony.

There were ten degrees in total because, for Pythagoras, the number 10 was divine. 1, 2, 3 and 4 were also revered because they add up to 10 and they form the divine triangle - the Tetraktys - which symbolized the four elements ( earth, air, fire, and water ) and, in its totality, also the mystical fifth essence, the Quintessence.

The Tetraktys is an equilateral triangle composed of dots in four rows, a visual representation of the equation,  $1 + 2 + 3 + 4 = 10$ . The Tetraktys contains a hexagon and a three-dimensional cube. It is a truly extraordinary figure.

It also symbolizes key musical intervals: 4:3 ( the fourth ), 3:2 ( the fifth ) and 2:1 ( the octave ). If the Tetraktys is extended by adding new rows, up to a total of 36, the 36th " triangular " number is 666, the Number of the Beast in the Christian Book of Revelation. The number 36 has a crucial significance for the Illuminati, as does the Tetraktys extended to order 36. As for the 666th triangular number, this is equal to 222111. When two successive " triangular " numbers are added, the result is a square number e.g.  $1 + 3 = 4$  .....  $3 + 6 = 9$  ....  $6 + 10 = 16$  ....  $10 + 15 = 25$ .

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Meritocracy**

The Illuminati are meritocrats.

Only meritocracy, not democracy, can deliver a world where there are neither masters nor slaves. Masters are those who control vastly more resources than others. Therefore, meritocracy advocates preventing anyone from acquiring excessive resources. When the richest person in a nation is, say, just ten to twenty times wealthier than the poorest can the circumstances exist for masters and slaves to vanish from society.

In a capitalist democracy, the system devised by the Old World Order to allow them to hold the people in their tyrannical grasp, the richest person can be worth a million times more than the poorest. In such a system, the winners take all. The winners are the Old World Order, and the rest of us are losers, suckers, cowards and slaves. But we can change the system at any time. After all, there are vastly more of us. What's stopping us ? Do we have no dignity, self-respect or courage ?

Why has capitalist democracy proved so apparently successful, to the extent that virtually no one dares to challenge it ? No debate in the media ever takes place about the replacement of capitalist democracy. Even during the current financial meltdown, no rivals to capitalist democracy have been proposed ..... why not ? Because the masters won't allow the system that has brought them so much power and spectacular wealth to be toppled. Sure .... you can change your President or Prime Minister, but you can not change the system, and it is the system that is the problem ..... not the identity of the figurehead.

Capitalist democracy is, however, doomed because it is dialectically unstable. Capitalism is an ideology based on extreme inequality. It is an economic system designed by and for masters. It revolves around a tiny number of people  
- *the rich masters with vast amounts of capital* -  
using the labour of slaves ( us, the work drones ) to generate enormous profits.

Karl Marx predicted that this system would implode and be replaced by communism - the common ownership of all of a nation's assets by the people - and he would have been proved right had the masters not seen the danger. They produced a brilliant dialectical response - they harnessed democracy to capitalism.

Democracy is an ideology based on equality .... one man one vote .... every vote has equal weight to every other vote. The masters massively extended the vote to groups that had previously been denied voting rights. In a country like the USA, the ordinary people - the slaves - were allowed the illusion that every four years they could decide who was in charge of their nation. This illusion was all that was needed to persuade the slaves that they were in control of their own destiny ..... that they were free.

Yet look at an American election such as the one in 2004 - Bush versus Kerry. Two extremely wealthy men, both members of Yale's notorious Skull and Bones Masonic secret society. The genius of using democracy, from the Old World Order's viewpoint, is that it doesn't matter for whom the people vote for as long as they, the Old World Order .... choose the candidates. If Kerry had won the election, the Old World Order would still have had their man in the White House. It doesn't matter who wins or loses the election ..... the Old World Order always stays in charge.

The President is either a member of the Old World Order, or meets with their full approval. Someone like Obama, even though he is an outsider, is nevertheless someone who will never threaten the Old World Order's hegemony.

He would not have been allowed to set foot in the White House if the Old World Order thought he would damage their interests. They viewed Obama as a way of re-establishing credibility of capitalist democracy after the disastrous Bush years.

Obama's job is to act as a PR man and cheerleader for capitalist democracy. Even his most enthusiastic fans must already see that nothing significant will change under his presidency. The Old World Order's power will be as strong as ever. There is nothing any President can do to change things. The entire American political and economic system is designed to prevent any serious challenge to capitalism, the bedrock of the Old World Order's power and riches.

To reiterate, the Old World Order's power is based on disguising their commitment to inequality ( capitalism ) by harnessing it to democracy, an ideology of equality.

The democratic element is sufficient to deceive the slaves while the masters go about their business of greedily serving their own interests. The excesses of the Wall Street Gang in the years leading up to the current financial disaster are the most egregious in history, yet this was taking place within a so-called democracy.

Did a single democrat have any say whatsoever in what was going on in Wall Street ? Yet who is picking up the tab now ? " *No taxation without representation* " was the great slogan of the American Revolution, yet in the last year the American people have picked up a vast tax bill to bail out the bankers. Did the people have any representation in the boardrooms of Wall Street ? None at all. Did they have any say in the enormous salaries, bonuses, pensions, stock options and perks ?

Do you get it ? Capitalism is all about the masters while democracy is all about pretending to the slaves that they can change things. They cannot.

The other measure the masters took to protect their position was the introduction of welfare provisions. The great revolutions that took place in France and Russia ( in 1789 and 1917 ) happened because the people were literally starving to death and had to fight for their lives. If the rulers of France and Russia had provided a welfare state, no revolutions would have occurred.

The masters now ensure that the slaves have a reasonable degree of comfort. And the slaves are no longer mere workers. They are consumers now, and via consumption they bring more wealth to the masters. By giving us democracy, a standard of living that maintains most of us in reasonable comfort, and the opportunity for us to consume a huge variety of things, the masters create the illusion that we are free rather than slaves. And we fall for it. Yet behind the curtain, the masters control everything. We have traded our self-respect and our souls for the baubles they throw at us, for the scraps they toss at us from their high tables. How grateful we are for our petty lives as consumers of the junk they sell us.

Most of us are " *respectable* " slaves, but there is also an underclass of those who are not judged respectable. Marx referred to this underclass as the " *lumpenproletariat* ": the " *garbage of all classes*," including " *swindlers, confidence tricksters, brothel-keepers, rag-and-bone merchants, beggars, and other flotsam of society*." They are dispossessed and powerless.

Trotsky believed that the underclass were reactionary and counter-revolutionary, and generally highly supportive of the upper classes.

This is classic slave behavior ..... admiring the very people who oppress you. Many of the supporters of the right wing American Republican Party - the main party of the Old World Order - are members of the underclass. They are frequently fundamentalist Christians ( a slave morality ), and advocates of capitalism ( even though they themselves have no capital ) and have dead-end jobs or no jobs at all. When people vote for the masters who have made them slaves .... they have lost all self-respect. They are perfectly brainwashed.

A chain is only as strong as its weakest link. If our society is regarded as a chain then it is falling apart. Weak links are everywhere, most visible in the underclass. The underclass is left to rot.

They have few or no prospects of bettering themselves.

They are a drain on the rest of society, a source of criminality.

A large criminal justice system is required to deal with them.

Police, prisons, welfare organizations, community centers, social workers, government agencies are needed in abundance. It costs a fortune to supply all of this ( and even then it's not nearly enough ) ..... but to achieve what ?

Simply to prevent these people going on the rampage.

Is it healthy for society to have a large and growing underclass ?

But don't forget why the underclass exists - they have been deliberately starved of resources in order to ensure that the masters - the Old World Order - can enjoy an excess of resources. Imagine that there is set amount of wealth in the world.

Everyone who gets more than the average, more than his fair share, is, in effect, depriving others. Is that moral ?

The Old World Order impoverish the underclass in order to enrich themselves, and the rest of society acts as a buffer between the masters and the lowest slaves.

Under a meritocracy, the absurd inequality that appears under capitalism would be abolished, but so would the sterile and false equality that characterizes a system such as communism. Both capitalism and communism are LCD ( Lowest Common Denominator ) ideologies. In communism, the laziest, most stupid person is guaranteed the same rewards as the hardest-working, most talented person, and hence the talented hard-worker loses any motivation and the system rapidly degenerates. The talented lose all incentive to make optimal use of their skills.

Under capitalism, the production of goods is based on the popularity of those goods, which in turn reflects the quality of the people. A nation full of stupid, untalented people has stupid, untalented tastes. They love popcorn movies, reality TV, game shows, chat shows, sitcoms, hospital, legal and crime dramas and all the rest of the crap that is shown 24/7. A nation of slaves has slave tastes.

Everywhere, quality is sacrificed for cheap, gaudy goods with instant appeal.

The system is based on short-term gratification and cheap thrills. Everything is disposable. Nothing lasts. In a short time, quality vanishes from capitalism since it simply is not profitable enough ..... there are too few people of quality.

Communism and capitalism are both catastrophic. Marx's dialectical analysis was wrong. Communism is not the inevitable victor over capitalism. Communism is the equal and opposite pole of capitalism ..... and just as bad.

Extremes of equality and inequality are equally damaging.

\*\*\*\*\*

**The Illuminati** in the present day have much less influence than of old because of several trends, the rise of consumerism, the general turning away from spirituality and towards materialism by much of humanity, the relentless advance of "junk" entertainment, the widespread delusion that people have genuine freedom and choice, the success of "democracy" in persuading ordinary people that they have a degree of political power and can change their leaders, the ease and comfort provided by technology, the omnipresence of sport, music, movies and TV that keep people endlessly distracted, the media brainwashing machine, effectiveness of the cynical advertising machine, and the complete dominance of celebrity culture and the super-rich.

It is hard in the age of secularism and science for people to accept that a malignant, spiritual force is at work in the world. Many people think the world is a vile place but they attribute that to human failings and perceive no malevolent conspiracy beyond the purely human.

Many of the great movements of the past simply could not exist in the present day. The mentality no longer exists. The Old World Order have trivialized humanity and stripped away its ability to resist. The OWO's power has never been greater than at the present time. It will take a gargantuan effort to overthrow them.

No one should misunderstand the message of the Illuminati. The Illuminati is nothing like the Catholic Church, Judaism or Islam. It does not flaunt a "holy" text like the Bible, the Torah or the Koran in your face and demand that you slavishly worship every word.

The Illuminati do not claim that they can "save" you. It is never for others to save you. Jesus Christ certainly can not save you, regardless of what the Protestant Evangelicals tell you. You can only save yourself. The Illuminati act as guides, nothing else. They can't walk in your shoes. No one can achieve gnosis for you.

Don't look to others for the answers to your life .... only slaves do that .... look to yourself. All of the answers are contained within you. You simply have to find the key to unlock them. Simply ? In truth, it is the most difficult task of all, but how could it be any other way ? How could the process of becoming God be anything other than the greatest challenge conceivable ? Do you have the strength, imagination, guts and knowledge for the ultimate quest ? You don't need the Illuminati. You already have everything you need ..... yourself.

The most liberating idea of all is that everyone already contains all of the answers, if they could but see the light. Do you not think that is exactly as it should be ? You don't need to look outwards, to the world around you, to find the meaning of life .... you will find all you need when you turn your gaze inwards.

The answer was always contained in the ancient wisdom ..." As above, so below." The macrocosm and the microcosm are the same for those with the vision to see.

\*\*\*\*\*

## IX NEW WORLD ORDER

\*\*\*\*\*

### History of Freedom

History is teleological. It has a “telos” ..... an end, a purpose. It is not a collection of random events but is moving in a definite direction that can be discerned. Hegel identified the central axis of history – freedom. He said, “*The history of the world is none other than the progress of the consciousness of freedom.*”

History comes to an end when absolute freedom has been attained. Absolute freedom is the condition where every person has the opportunity to express their maximum potential. If they fail, it is because of their own deficiencies, not because they have been sabotaged by others.

At the moment, the vast majority of us have no authentic freedom. The system is set up to serve the interests of the Old World Order. They are free ..... and the rest of us are deluding ourselves. The OWO’s genius is to give us the illusion of freedom, while withholding true freedom. History will not reach its telos until superficial freedom is replaced by genuine freedom.

### We Are Not Free

Our contemporary illusory freedom is part of a long chain of history that has been analyzed in detail by Hegel. He shows us how we came to be where we are. He starts his study of historical teleology by examining the ancient civilizations of the Orient. In ancient China, India and Persia only one person was free ..... the ruler.

The will of all those who served the ruler was subordinated to that of their master. No one had a conscience in any modern sense, no one formed their own opinions about right and wrong.



All personal responsibility was absent from them. They simply obeyed.

In China, the people were like small children. Their emperor was their father. In India, the caste system of Hinduism introduced another element. As well as the despotism of the ruler, the people were subject to the inflexible despotism of religion. If you had a lowly station in life .... you couldn't complain. It was just *karmic* retribution according to Hinduism, for misdemeanors in a previous existence. You had no right to demand freedom, and the thought didn't even occur to you.

In Persia, the situation was different again. Once more, a despot reigned and religious rules applied ( this time Zoroastrian rather than Hindu ). However ..... whereas Hinduism was despotic - your nature was determined by a prior life of which you had no awareness - Zoroastrianism was about an ongoing struggle between good and evil in which everyone had a role to play.

The absolute ruler of Persia would never be challenged while he obeyed Zoroastrianism, but if he acted against the religion then he risked being deposed. In other words the ruler, like his subjects ..... was constrained by principles. He could not be capricious in the manner of the rulers of India and China.

Hegel saw the restraints placed on the ruler by principles ( intellectual or spiritual ) as providing the basis of " *true history* ". If those principles could be changed, humanity might be transformed. Under the rule of a Chinese despot, there was no principle to which anyone could appeal to bring about change. In India, Hinduism was equated with nature itself and was also immune from change. These were static societies, where no realistic possibility of the introduction of freedom existed.

In Persia, the rule of law implied that new laws might one day be enacted that could lead to a better society.

In the west at this time, the city-states of ancient Greece were coming to prominence. These city-states were fiercely competitive and offered a much more individualistic vision of humanity. Power was much less centralized.

When the monolithic Persian Empire collided with the free city-states of Greece, the Greeks emerged victorious. The central reason for the success of the Greeks was that they fought more effectively .... with a greater sense of what was at stake. The Persian soldiers were like automatons. They knew that their ruler saw them all as utterly disposable. Their morale was much lower than that of the Greeks .... and they were far more likely to panic and flee.

But even the Greeks were not truly free. Sparta was a military state, with every citizen called into service. A huge population of Helot slaves served the Spartans.

In Athens, in name a democratic state, the vote was restricted to adult males who had completed military training. Women and foreigners had no vote and, as with Sparta, a large slave population served the state. Even the citizens themselves were far from free in a modern sense. They identified with the state to such an extent that its interests were theirs. They were more like cells in a body than free

agents with minds of their own.

Athens put Socrates to death because he dared to challenge the authority of the state and to ask the sort of awkward questions that modern dissenters routinely pose. Spartans who refused to serve the military ethos of their state were killed or banished in disgrace. The situation in contemporary America where many citizens actively loathe the federal government and even plot against it would have been incomprehensible to the Greeks. Every such dissenter would have been put to death.

Eventually, Greece succumbed to a despot ..... Philip II of Macedonia. Philip's son, the famous Alexander the Great, went on to conquer Persia, India and Egypt. ( Egypt, the nation of god-like pharaohs, was another empire where freedom was minimal. )

But a new empire - the Roman, soon eclipsed Alexander's empire. Rome was like a cross between Sparta and Athens, a harsh military machine that still managed to acknowledge the rights of citizens. Again, a huge slave population served it.

Yet Rome was defeated in the end by a slave ideology ... Christianity. The ethos of the empire changed under this new and strange religion that opposed all of the old pagan gods of Rome.

The Roman Empire was eventually resurrected in the guise of the Roman Catholic Church ( religious power ) and the Holy Roman Empire ( political and military power ). The structure of the Catholic Church resembled that of the old Roman Empire, with the pope replacing the emperor and the cardinals the Senate.

Archbishops, bishops and priests were the equivalents of the officer ranks of the Roman army. It was a rigid hierarchy. The ordinary people, if they wanted God's favor, had to go through the appropriate channels, from priest to pope. The pope was the " vicar of Christ ", God's representative on earth. The people themselves had no direct access to God. If they wanted to pray, they had to invoke a saint. The idea that an ordinary person could have a personal relationship with God .... was unthinkable.

Then Islam appeared. This religion had nothing resembling the hierarchy of Catholicism. There was no pope, no voice of central authority. Every ordinary Muslim could open a direct channel to Allah. All they needed was the Koran. To that extent, they were freer than Catholics, though the history of Islam has not proved conducive to genuine freedom. ( Muslims are in such awe of their God that he takes the role of master and they of slaves. Slaves, by definition, are never free. Muslims - ' those who submit ' - revel in their own slavery. In terms of the dialectical progress of history, nothing is more certain than that Islam will have to be reformed or is doomed to a slow death because of its opposition to freedom. )

Eventually, the idea of a direct line to God spread to the Christian world. Martin Luther opposed the Catholic hierarchy and increasingly viewed it as an active obstacle to the true Christian message. The Protestant Reformation emphasized scripture over the authority of the Church. The Bible, previously only

available in Latin ( which ordinary people could not read ) was translated into German. Now everyone could study the Bible and draw their own conclusions.

There is only one Catholicism but there are now scores of Protestant sects. When people are free to make up their own minds, the tendency is always to the proliferation of factions. Gnosticism historically had many factions, each emphasizing a different aspects of Gnostic thinking. Islam has not splintered in the same way as Christianity because it is so simplistic that there is little scope for doctrinal dispute. Shia and Sunni Muslims differ over whether Mohammed's descendants should have been accorded special status, not points of doctrine.

With the decentralization of power in the west and the release of the individual from the rigid hierarchy of Catholicism, freedom spread rapidly. Hegel regarded the Reformation as a decisive event in history, a huge breakthrough for the dialectical advance of freedom.

Science, in particular, was liberated from theology. Whereas the Catholic Church accused Galileo, one of the world's greatest scientists, of heresy and suppressed his work, scientific thought started to flourish in free-thinking Protestant countries.

The Counter-Reformation, which brought the Jesuits to the fore, realized that Catholicism had to move with the times, and Catholicism also embraced science and the new thinking of the Enlightenment.

Islam became stuck in a rut because of overemphasis on the Koran and did not advance in terms of freedom, to this day is scientifically and culturally backward. In Europe, the Renaissance, Reformation, Counter-Reformation, and the Enlightenment led to an intellectual ferment that fueled increasing freedom and started to switch the emphasis to the individual.

Nationalism and the slow disintegration of the Holy Roman Empire added fresh impetus. Then came the two critical events of the 18th Century ..... the American and French Revolutions. The Reformation had eroded the centralized power of Catholicism and now these two Revolutions had eroded the centralized power of monarchs.

Although Napoleon, a product of the French Revolution, chose to make himself an emperor, he also introduced codes of rights for citizens. These codes were derived from the thinking of the Revolution and influenced the whole of Europe, including Hegel's nation Prussia, a militaristic monarchy.

In public, Hegel was content to proclaim that the Prussia of his time represented the culmination of history. Freedom of the individual had reached a sensible level, he said ..... tempered by the need for security, rightful authority and law and order. This kept him in good stead with the authorities, and ensured that he attracted no suspicion.

Privately, Hegel despised the Prussian state and longed for its overthrow and the implementation of true freedom. He believed that he could influence events more effectively if he appeared as a dutiful Prussian citizen ..... while secretly working

behind the scenes against the Prussian monarchy.

Hegel's analysis was adopted by Karl Marx, who now put forward class war based on economic inequality as the primary battleground of freedom. Rich people are much more free than poor people. Therefore to increase freedom wealth must be more evenly distributed. A communist state, according to Marx, was the final word in freedom since all private property was abolished, all wealth equally spread, and everyone had equal rights.

History has not supported Marx. The fall of the Berlin Wall brought an end to the Marxist dream. Communism did not deliver increased freedom. It was totalitarian, oppressive, bureaucratic, backward and reactionary.

At the end of the Cold War, American academic Francis Fukuyama declared that western, liberal, capitalist democracy would be recognized as the end-point of history's pursuit of freedom. History had come to an end, he said. The whole world would adopt the American and European system of government and economics ..... he thought. He has been proved as wrong as Marx.

Hegel's central thesis that history is about the increase in freedom of the ordinary citizen has proved correct. However .... it is obvious that we have not reached the end-point of freedom.

The mission of the Illuminati is to take humanity to that end-point. The obstacles to freedom are everywhere. Monarchies still exist all across the world. Repressive religions are still corrupting billions of people. There are dictators and tyrants. Power resides in the hands of rich elites that manipulate political and economic systems for their own ends. The super-rich are flourishing as never before. The Old World Order, a group of 6,000 people, run the planet.

The Illuminati's agenda has never altered - to overthrow oppressive religions, governments and individuals who seek to control the people and hold back freedom.

What is ultimate freedom ? - when every person on earth gets an equal chance to maximize their potential. When those who rise higher than others do so on grounds of superior, demonstrable merit alone. What does that mean in practice ? No one can be allowed to be too rich or too poor. Failing families cannot be allowed to spiral ever downwards. Successful families cannot be allowed to buy additional advantages and privileges and turn themselves into powerful, self-perpetuating dynasties. The state must take a far more active role in people's lives.

Right wing political parties such as the Republicans in America and the Conservatives in Britain continually demand the minimization of state interference in people's lives. These parties are the tools of the Old World Order. They want rich, elite, dynastic families to rule the world in perpetuity, and for the state to keep out of their clandestine business. When you hear anyone calling for a reduction in the power of the state, you know that you are listening to a mouthpiece of the OWO.

The Jewish philosopher Isaiah Berlin in his essay "*Two Concepts of Liberty*"

(1958) highlighted the difference between the Old World Order's approach to freedom and that of the New World Order. Isaiah Berlin was a Zionist and close friend of the Rothschild family. He loved to move in the circles of the wealthy and powerful, a typical hanger-on of the Old World Order, an advocate of their ideology.

Berlin distinguished between " negative " and " positive " liberty.

*Negative liberty* is the position that people should be left to themselves, and the state should impose the minimum number of constraints. This type of freedom is not for anything, rather it is concerned with being free from interference. American Republicans trumpet the value of negative liberty.

The state is kept passive in relation to the people. Some people - the rich, powerful and well-connected - flourish while the rest, the vast majority, live bland, banal lives or, in the case of a large underclass, lives of grim, grinding poverty and despair.

The state extends no helping hand. American capitalist democracy is the creed of negative liberty. Many American citizens live in squalor, with minimal access to basic standards of health care. Tens of millions of Americans are dirt poor, with no prospects. They are sustained by the illusion of the " American Dream ", which, in reality, is as rare as a lottery win. One in a million defy the odds and succeed. For many of the rest, the dream is a nightmare.

*Positive liberty* is where the state is highly interventionist and offers the people a grand vision, a collective project in which everyone can participate. It promises them identity and self-realization, a release from the directionless, purposeless lives that overtake most people when they are left to their own devices. Positive liberty is for something. It is about becoming something new. From this type of liberty a new humanity will emerge, stronger, fitter, more intelligent, capable of greatness. Ordinary people will be able to get in touch with their Higher Selves, to unleash the latent powers within them that negative liberty seeks to inhibit.

Positive liberty is a progressive and active conception of liberty. It is about changing the world for the better.

Cynicism, apathy, nihilism, and social fragmentation are the fruits of negative liberty. Our horizons are narrow and limited. Junk proliferates. People become zombie consumers, perpetually stuck in a vast, 24/7 shopping mall. They shop for the latest cheap trinkets with which the rich have tempted them. They worship celebrities because their own lives are so lacking. They are always dreaming of a better life, but doing nothing to make it happen. They don't have the tools or resources to make a difference.

Celebrities become " brands ". People are reduced to " brand followers ". Even dead celebrities like Michael Jackson are brands. What kind of world is it where advertising brands shape the world ? You mustn't be seen with the wrong brand, you must pay a fortune for the right brand.

Apathy is endemic in societies based on negative liberty, selfishness is maximized. " I'm all right, Jack. " " I'm looking after Number 1." Screw everyone else. There's no

community. People are alienated and estranged. They live in " bad faith ".

They have an " unhappy consciousness." Yet our leaders tell us that we've never had it so good. *They* have never had it so good, but the rest of us inhabit a Waste Land where there are no values.

Political correctness is our new morality. In a world of political correctness, everyone is permanently on the verge of apologizing for fear that they might be about to inadvertently offend someone. To cause offense, any kind of offense, is the greatest of crimes these days. What sort of people are we when we feel compelled to apologize for what we know to be true ? Do we no longer have any convictions ? Do we stand for nothing ? Is appearing nice, and being acceptable to our peers, what we have been reduced to ?

Don't listen to the Rothschilds. Don't listen to Isaiah Berlin. Don't listen to the Old World Order. Negative liberty is a trap. It leads to our present-day wilderness, to a global shopping mall full of zombies, listening to piped-in muzak and searching for the right brands to boost their self-esteem.

Negative liberty provides a global stage for reality TV, a global sports fields for preening, prancing show ponies. Some soccer players are now signing contracts worth £250,000 per week - £12.5 million a year - £60 million for a 5-year contract.

Fight back. Don't watch these people. Shun them. Don't buy brands. Don't watch reality TV. Don't buy into all of the Old World Order's scams and tricks. Resist the tyrants. Theirs is a project for reducing us to subhumans; consumers on a conveyor belt, our only purpose to buy the latest gadgets, labels and designer items to line the pockets of the super-rich. We are the society of suckers, the stooges and the patsies. They saw us coming a long time ago. There's a sucker born every minute, and each of us was one of them.

But our fate is not set in stone. We can find our dignity again. We can become people rather than consumers. We must turn to positive liberty.

We are told by our masters to defend freedom and democracy. What they mean is *negative freedom* and *dumbocracy* ..... Is that what you want to fight and die for ?

Ours is a democracy of obedience and compliance. In every country, we get the Siamese twins of Republicans and Democrats, Conservative and Labour, and so on. We are only one step removed from Henry Ford's version of choice - " *You can have any colour so long as it's black.*"

In the 2004 American election, Americans were offered a choice between two rich, privileged members of Skull and Bones. Did it matter which candidate won ? That was no choice at all. We never have a choice. We always get the candidates of the Old World Order.

No one is burned at the stake for heresy in our society. Instead, anyone who dares to reject the Old World Order is mocked and marginalized in the media. Political correctness, another ingenious device of the Old World Order, instantly shuts down

any form of controversial debate.

Criticize the Jewish bankers of Wall Street and you will immediately be branded anti-Semitic. You might as well be branded with the Mark of Cain. No one needs stakes, nooses and torture chambers anymore. We engage in self-censorship. Why ? To stop us from speaking out against the OWO. To stop us telling the truth.

The world has lost its nerve. It has become weak and feeble, full of " last men ", those who wish only to satisfy their petty needs, to be left alone to get on with their small, trivial pleasures.

It's true that positive liberty can go wrong. The communism of the old Soviet Union was the last major attempt to implement a whole new conception of society. It failed because it was an atheistic, slave morality that emphasized equality over merit.

The Illuminati have often been accused of crypto-communism, but we loathe communism as much as we do capitalism. We are advocates of competition. We praise ambition. We admire and encourage great accomplishments. We want to reward and celebrate the individuals who do outstanding things. We want innovators and geniuses. We want great people. But all within reason.

In a meritocratic society, the desire for more than the average is admirable, providing you are willing to work harder than the average. But the desire for excessive reward, out of all proportion to the actual work you have put in, is not meritocratic. There are only 24 hours in a day. If one person works hard for one hour a day and another for ten hours a day, then, on the most basic view, he deserves ten times more. He doesn't warrant a million times more as we often see in our contemporary capitalist society.

In a meritocracy, there are no "*masters of the universe*."

There are no astronomical rewards. Instead, there is the sort of glory for high achievement that the ancient Greeks understood, to wear a winner's laurel wreath, to receive the adulation of the crowd, and to be given a reasonable monetary bonus as a reward for excellence, is that not enough ? Why must some people, overcome by greed, be allowed to demand all the riches of earth for their meagre achievements ?

They should remember the tale of King Midas. When everything you touch turns to gold, you are doomed. And you deserve to perish. Greed is not good. **It is a crime.**

## **A world of the free**

Existence is fundamentally teleological. Its purpose is to locate its hidden maximum, the transcendent point where it reaches its fullest expression. There, existence as an impersonal abstraction transfers power to a personal, concrete self-consciousness. That self-consciousness is the fruition of the universe's search for its own soul. It is what we call God.

Once God has evolved, the universe's original telos has been satisfied. It is then God who sets a new telos. He is free to choose anything. He has the knowledge and power to accomplish whatever he desires.

The universe is not impersonal. It is not meaningless. It is not lifeless and barren. It creates meaning. It creates intelligence. It creates consciousness. It creates a soul. It becomes alive. It becomes a person. God is the universe as a living entity. The Hylocosmos is God's body and the Psychocosmos his mind.

The universe's original purpose was to become self-conscious and, from then, to intelligently direct its own future and attain absolute freedom and knowledge.

( Absolute knowledge, Hegel says, is "*mind knowing itself as mind.*")  
The earth became self-conscious in the shape of humanity and now it has an intelligence to direct it. The universe is earth writ large.

Each cell in a human body busies itself with basic, microscopic functions, yet all those cells put together can create a Hegel, Einstein or Da Vinci. The cells treated individually and the cells treated as a whole are two entirely different things. As the human personality is to individual cells so is God to the universe.

It can be said that the purpose of cells in a human body is to provide the platform for human intelligence. Equally, the purpose of the components of the universe is to provide the platform for a universal intelligence. As above, so below. That is the ancient wisdom. We need only examine ourselves to see how the universe works.

The wise will see that the reductive, scientific prescription of purposeless evolution by natural selection actually masks a more fundamental principle of the universe striving towards its telos in a process that is superficially blind but is anything but.

Teleology does not contradict natural selection. Rather, natural selection is the primary tool of teleology, the mechanism it employs to find its way to its destination.

Many scientists, because they can't directly observe purpose, declare that it is not there, but absence of evidence is not evidence of absence. These scientists erroneously, and contrary to the principles of the scientific method, conclude that purpose is permanently ruled out.

Scientific method recognizes that no scientific theory is ever definitively proved. Each theory is only a provisional truth that can be overturned at any time if new evidence appears that refutes the theory. Science does not reach completion. Confidence in the findings of science increases each time experiment confirms theory, but 100% confidence is never, and can never be, attained.

Conventional religion makes humanity subordinate itself to God. It legitimizes the principle that a remote, mysterious authority should control us. This principle then reveals itself in every aspect of our lives. When we are children, our parents who seem like gods to us control us. Then, at school, teachers control us. Then, in the workplace, by managers and bosses. In our religious lives, to priests, preachers and popes. In our financial lives, by the " masters of the universe " in Wall Street



and the City. In our leisure time, celebrities, " stars ", " heroes " control us.  
We want to be like them, to wear what they wear, do what they do.  
We have negated ourselves. We have become nothing.  
We have surrendered the control of our lives to others.

Those who control us are the Old World Order. They think we deserve to be treated like cattle. After all, we meekly go along with our fate. We have not fought back. Like the Muslims, we submit. We should have " submission " branded on our foreheads. Why do we submit ? Because we are weak and they are strong. There are many more of us, but they use the principle of " divide and rule " to control us. We can never agree amongst ourselves. And that's exactly what they want. That's why just 6,000 people can rule the world.

### **How can they be stopped ?**

We are raised to be cannon fodder. The masters are raised entirely differently. They are brought up to rule, and we are brought up to serve them. They have infinite ambition and the widest horizons. We settle for minimum wage jobs and dreary office work.

In a world of strong, resourceful humans who take control of their own lives, the power of the OWO would be shattered. The masters of the universe would vanish, as would the religious leaders, the authority figures, the managers, the bosses, the celebrities, the stars and heroes. We must be our own heroes, manage ourselves, control our own destinies. But that requires personal strength, energy and talent.

Those are the qualities that must be inculcated in every person. Imagine what billions of talented people could accomplish. Humanity could reach for the stars.

We could unleash our maximum potential, live our lives to the fullest extent. We should shape our lives like the most expert of sculptors, fashioning the clay with our own personal genius. Instead, we go along with the schemes of the OWO. They don't want us to be strong. They don't want to help us. They have got the world they want. They want us to obey and cause them no trouble. They let us do whatever we like, provided we don't challenge them. But only they lead truly free lives. The rest of us must endure the yoke of the Old World Order. You would think we would have tired of it by now.

One of the most controversial members of the Illuminati was Saint-Just, one of the architects of the French Revolution. He came to power at just 25 and was guillotined by the age of 26.

Saint-Just's policy left many members of the Illuminati uncomfortable. His hatred of the Old World Order was so extreme that he demanded their complete annihilation.

At the trial of King Louis XVI, Saint-Just gave his maiden speech to the French revolutionary Convention. It was a dazzling speech that has gone down as a landmark in history. Under a monarchy, this young genius would never have had

an opportunity to display his exceptional merit. To contrast his speech with those of contemporary politicians is to see how pathetic and talentless our politicians are. Not one is fit to stand in the same company as Saint-Just.

Here are two short extracts from his dramatic speech of 13 November 1792.

*" Some day men will be astonished that in the eighteenth century humanity was less advanced than in the time of Caesar. Then, a tyrant was slain in the midst of the Senate, with no formality but thirty dagger blows, with no law but the liberty of Rome. And today, respectfully, we conduct a trial for a man who was the assassin of a people, taken in flagrante, his hand soaked with blood, his hand plunged in crime."*

*" With whatever illusions, whatever conventions, monarchy cloaks itself, it remains an eternal crime against which every man has the right to rise and to arm himself. Monarchy is an outrage which even the blindness of an entire people cannot justify, that people, by the example it gave, is guilty before nature, and all men hold from nature the secret mission to destroy such domination wherever it may be found. No man can reign innocently. The folly is all too evident. Every king is a rebel and an usurper. Do kings themselves treat otherwise those who seek to usurp their authority ? Was not Cromwell's memory brought to trial ? And certainly Cromwell was no more usurper than Charles I, for when a people is so weak as to yield to the tyrant's yoke, domination is the right of the first comer, and is no more sacred or legitimate for one than for any other. Those are the considerations which a great and republican people ought not to forget when judging a king."*

In the vote in January 1793 to determine the king's fate, Saint-Just gave one of the briefest verdicts ... *" Because Louis XVI was the enemy of the people, of its liberty and its happiness, i conclude for death."*

Saint-Just and Robespierre, two great Illuminists, were guillotined in July 1794. They were brought down by the machinations of Satanic archons who saw that the French Revolution might be exported to every nation and permanently destroy the power-base of the Old World Order.

Where are the Saint-Justs of today ? Our world can no longer create people like that. We are zombies, suckers, brainless consumers, shuffling our way towards oblivion. History will never mark our passing. We are the damned. The Old World Order have nothing to fear from us.

Yet teleology is on our side. From somewhere, through some mechanism, people will come to prominence who will dare to take on the power of the Old World Order. It is an inevitable outcome of the arrow of history. Freedom cannot be stopped.

Are you a freedom fighter ? What are you going to do to help change the world ?

\*\*\*\*\*

## 1984

In 1948, George Orwell wrote his greatest book .... Nineteen Eighty Four.

Our “ liberal ” western democracy claims that it has prevented Orwell’s chilling vision coming to pass. In fact, it has succeeded in producing something worse. O’Brien himself would have been proud of what our society has “ achieved ”.

Here is why .....

### 1984 Through the Looking Glass

Remember Room 101 ? it contains the worst thing in the world and i invented it myself. Maybe my finest piece of work. Yesterday we had Winston Smith in there. He was terrified of rats ..... such a prole.

Winston Smith ..... a sniveling individual if ever there was one. And to think he imagined that i, O'Brien, of the highest echelon of the Party, might enter into an alliance with him.

Today i have decided to subject myself to an experiment. I will go into Room 101, this time to be on the receiving end. i already know what the worst thing in the world is for me ..... the society advocated by Winston Smith.

In i go, into a plain room with whitewashed walls. In a moment, the *Incubus Drug*, a gas that penetrates to the darkest corners of my mind where my profoundest terrors lurk – will be introduced into the air. It will gather my fears, intensify them, and bring them to life.

Here comes the gas. Already, i can visualize Winston Smith, smiling slyly at me. He will be my tour guide .... just as Virgil was for Dante in *The Inferno*, i feel sick.

The horror begins. We're standing in a carriage of a train that travels underground. We're both wearing pinstriped suits and carrying leather attaché cases. A crowd of similarly attired men is jostling us. i cannot breathe. i feel a panic attack coming on.

Mercifully, we get off the train before i faint. We push through a throng, trudge up a broken-down escalator and emerge into a crowded street near St Paul's Cathedral.

We enter a large glass building and sit down in an open-plan office full of ..... i can only describe them as human automatons. They're worse than the proles.

Tele-screens display endless arrays of numbers. Telephones ring incessantly. Machines bleep. The automatons shout and scream. They seem to do nothing

but buy and sell, but only in a virtual sense .. no actual goods ever materialize. These automatons don't do a single creative thing .... just like our own proles.

All the while, Smith smiles at me ..... that same sly grin.

This nightmare continues for ten hours, and i thought we were cruel. Now i am slowly beginning to respect Winston Smith and his kind.

We leave the building and again we descend into the crowded underground and perform our earlier journey in reverse .... i imagine this is how a trip to Hell begins.

We exit at a mainline railway station and board a train. Again, i am jostled, forced to stand in stifling heat amongst a sweating, smelly horde who talk unceasingly about property prices and retail therapy ( whatever that is ) .... i am breathless once more.

Winston is reading a newspaper. A cursory glance reveals that its authors would surely rise straight to the top of the Ministry of Truth. Every article is a Two Minute Hate, not directed against an enemy power but some hapless individual or other.

Everything they have printed is clearly false. In my society, the past is falsified to make it consistent with the present but in Winston's society, the present is falsified merely to provide entertainment.

I notice that many women are reading magazines that could easily have been produced by our Pornosec, while others have their faces buried in novels that, as i realized after peering at one that had been discarded, may well have been created by our novel-writing machines.

At last we escape from the train. Winston is still smiling. All around us are posters, but they don't proclaim the merits of Big Brother. Instead, they are announcing the alleged indispensability of soap powders and automobiles and a host of baubles and beads serving no purpose whatever ..... What is wrong with these people ?

We reach a small terraced house that apparently costs a million pounds even though you can't swing a cat in it, and Winston invites me in. He switches on a telescreen and I watch a program about the Thought Police. In Winston's society, they are known by the brilliant name of the Politically Correct, i wish i had thought of that. They gibber in a language almost identical to Newspeak. They terrify even me. Some of them would appear to be members of the senior Anti-Sex League.

Next, a grey man appears and Winston tells me that this is the Prime Minister. i take notes as i have never encountered such a fine exponent of double think. i have to force myself to think that way .... but it appears to come naturally to the leaders of Winston's society ..... the members of the Capitalist Democracy Party. This party is divided into three factions called Conservative, Labour and Liberal Democrat. i am unable to identify any way in which these factions differ. For all intents and purposes ..... this is a totalitarian regime.

The slogans of my Party are .... War is Peace .... Slavery is Freedom .... Ignorance is Strength. The slogans of Winston's Party appear to be ....

Ignorance is Freedom .... Stupidity is Strength .... Inequality is Equality .....  
Hypocrisy is Justice ..... Delusion is Truth. What an excellent set of slogans.

Winston's society has many Emmanuel Goldsteins. The people are expected to throw as much abuse at them as they can muster. The Enemy of the People now goes under various names, Osama bin Laden, the President of Iran, the President of North Korea etc. One such Enemy of the People was called Saddam Hussein.

They went to war with him over Weapons of Mass Destruction, which he told them he didn't have, and, indeed, he didn't. But they, the proven liars, relentlessly called him a liar. How wonderful. A few years ago, one of the Goldsteins was called Gerry Adams and, in an attempt to mock him, they refused to broadcast his voice. Actors were allowed to do an impression of him and say precisely what he had just said. How bizarre is that ? ..... i really am learning valuable lessons here.

Just as Oceania is always at war, so are Winston's nation and its allies. They call it the War on Terror. Marvelous. It is the perfect means to keep all of the citizens on a permanent war footing ( all sorts of civil liberties can be swept away ) and in a perpetual state of fear from which only the Government can save them. Why didn't Big Brother think of that ?

Next, i see a telescreen program about the unemployed. These are unpersons in Winston's society. It would be easy to find work for them all simply by reducing the number of hours worked by others. But the workers in Winston's society refused to consent to this because they prefer that others should be redundant than that their own pay packets should be diminished. It brings a lump to my throat.

As i watch more programs, i discover so many amazing facts about Winston's society. There are more surveillance cameras than people. Even we have not managed that. Diaries are freely available in Winston's society, but none of the citizens can write, and they are all so brainwashed by consumerism that they do not have any subversive thoughts to express anyway. There are no dissidents in Winston's society ..... there are only shoppers.

Winston's society has people called ' Spin Doctors ' who are the equivalent of our senior officials in the Ministry of Truth. Not one word of truth ever passes their lips.

Yesterday, i told Winston that the Party required him to acknowledge that two plus two is five and i had to torture him to make him see sense. Here they agree without hesitation, i think that is probably because they can't count.

The leaders of Winston's society don't need to control the past or rewrite history – they just need to provide things for people to buy. The people know nothing about the past, and don't care. A " glamour model " was asked if Winston Churchill was a Prime Minister, a President, a King or a Rapper. She answered that he was the first black President of America. A ' supermodel ' mistook the leader of the Conservative Party for a plumber ( better not let Big Brother hear about that ). All of our elaborate tactics never produced results as effective as these ..... complete ignorance of all things that have ever happened. We must copy the non-education system of this

society. Sorry ..... i meant the education system.

It wouldn't matter if all the clocks struck 13 in Winston's society because time has become irrelevant, and the citizens themselves are irrelevant. They're lower than the proles.

The gas wears off and i am back in Room 101. Well, what a turn up for the books. Far from being Hell, Winston's society is a very Heaven, the realization of all of Big Brother's principles. I shall have to seek out Winston at the Chestnut Tree bar and shake his hand. He was right all along and will be welcomed into the Inner Party immediately. We shall implement his Capitalist Democracy without delay. It turns people into morons, and they aren't even bothered .... as long as they can shop.

*If you want a picture of the future, imagine a human with a dollar sign stamped on his face and pushing a shopping trolley ..... for eternity.*

\*\*\*\*\*

This is how our modern society reflects Big Brother's totalitarianism .....

Big Brother .... Capitalist Liberal Democracy. ( No mechanisms exist, in any practical sense, to replace this form of government. It is therefore totalitarian. )

Inner Party .... the Upper Class / Super rich.  
( The state is designed to meet their needs. )

Outer Party .... the Middle Class.  
( They aspire to rise to the Inner Party. Are terrified of being relegated to proles. )

Proles .... the Working Class.  
( They aspire to rise to the Outer Party. Terrified of being relegated to unpersons. They spend all of their leisure time trying to shut out the appalling lives they lead. Heavy users of alcohol, cigarettes and drugs. Excessive TV watchers, particularly of chat shows, soap operas, hospital and forensic dramas, detective shows etc ).

Unpersons .... the Under Class.  
( The state is reluctant to acknowledge their existence. )

Doublethink .... People are so ignorant that not even in principle would they be able to understand that they are holding hosts of contradictory opinions. Orwell's warning about doublethink has been realized in every way in our present society.

Big Brother is watching you .... CCTV cameras, GCHQ, MI5, MI6, Special Branch.

Newspeak .... political correctness. ( To “ narrow the range of thought ”. )

Emmanuel Goldstein – any enemy identified by the Government or tabloid papers.

Pornosec .... Tabloid newspapers.

Two Minutes Hate .... Front pages of tabloid newspapers.

Party Slogans .... the outpourings of Spin Doctors.

Ministry of Truth .... Spin Doctors / Tabloid newspapers.

Ministry of Love ..... MI5 / MI6 / Special Branch / CO19 / Police.  
The police have killed more innocent people than the Islamists.

Ministry of Plenty .... Shops, particularly supermarkets, especially Tesco.  
Give the people plenty of what they do not need.

Ministry of Peace ... Ministry of Defence that continually engages in offensive wars.

Winston's Diary .... all free thinkers are labelled " mad "  
And are relentlessly mocked by the tabloid newspapers.

Oceania's perpetual war .... the War on Terror.

Goldstein's Book .... " free speech " and the possibility of producing new  
political movements ( but in practice neither is there any free speech nor  
hope of overthrowing the tyranny called Capitalist Liberal Democracy ).

Fiction Department .... Tabloid newspapers, Government League Tables,  
Official Government statistics.

In 1984, the Party maintains power by keeping its citizens ignorant. Capitalist  
Liberal Democracy does exactly the same thing. It provides the hopeless State  
education system so that the privately educated Inner Party members can keep  
indefinite control.

In 1984, a huge effort goes into controlling the past, present and future.  
( to serve the Party's interests ). Capitalist Liberal Democracy erases the past by  
avoiding teaching history in a meaningful way. It controls the future by placing its  
citizens in debt ( Mortgages / Credit Cards ). The proles had no chance in 1984,  
and they have no chance now.

What are the discernible objects of Capitalist Liberal Democracy ?

1) To maintain the Inner Party in their positions of wealth and power.

2) To generate hordes of compliant consumers who love to shop till they drop.  
Thus sustaining the wealth of the capitalists ( who own the goods being sold ).  
*" i shop therefore i am."*

3) To promote consumerism as the greatest good. The people are relegated to mere units of consumption. Your value in society is directly proportional to how much you can afford to consume.

4) To prevent anyone from becoming too intelligent.  
( *The Cassius Principle* ..... He thinks too much. Such men are dangerous. )

5) To reject philosophy, science, history and indeed all academic knowledge. Except as far as it supports consumerism and the production of consumer goods.

6) To keep the people permanently stupid / distracted / in a stupor / apprehensive. via dumbed down TV, cigarettes, alcohol, Tabloid newspapers, Hollywood movies, junk food, shops full of "desirable" crap, texting, web surfing, social networking, personal debt, mortgages, credit cards, the War on Terror.

## WAKE UP

Down with Big Brother, down with Capitalist Liberal Democracy.  
There is only one way out of this disaster ..... **Meritocracy**.

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Plan

The Old World Order's plan is not mysterious or strange.

It is the simplest one imaginable, and it is tacitly supported by many people who claim to oppose the Old World Order. It is this ..... how do I ensure that my family is more successful than other families ? As soon as you let that thought enter your head you are damned and the game is over.

This is the gospel of the Old World Order, their morality, their path to "salvation." The issue could not be simpler. If you have the ability to place your family above more talented families, what will you do ? Will you make the most of the advantage, or will you refrain ? Will you sacrifice the interests of your family to those of more talented strangers, or will you do everything in your power to give your family an advantage over those strangers ? Do not call yourself a meritocrat if you think the untalented members of your family deserve to prosper more than the talented members of other families.

The remarkably untalented Bush family has dominated American political life because it is the ultimate manifestation of the desire of the American family to glorify itself no matter that it lacks any trace of merit.

But are not all families like that ? That is what the Old World Order relies on.



It succeeds because it is the ordinary family writ large. All typical families would do the same in their position. They would use their wealth and power to rig the system in favor of the members of their family.

They do not care about the objective merits of their family .... or of other families.

If you are a genuine meritocrat, you would support the most meritorious person over a close member of your own family. Who would actually do that in practice ?

There can be a fair world only if there is a willingness to acknowledge the superior merit of other families. That is the greatest challenge to humanity. It is also the only way for any family to get true justice. If you do not believe in merit then you will be ruled by rich and privileged families such as the Bush family for ever. They have used their advantages to the maximum ... and your children have paid the price. And in that case ..... you do not deserve any better.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **A Fair Race ?**

You're the fastest runner in the world and you take your place at the starting line for the most important race of your life. You look up the track and see some obese guy in a suit standing five meters from the finishing tape.

You complain to the race organizer but he tells you to mind your own business and concentrate on your own race. You think it must be some bizarre joke and it will all get sorted out later. The starting pistol sounds and you set off, running faster than you ever have in your life.

But no matter how fast you run, no matter how good you are, you will never beat that fat bloke who is huffing, puffing and waddling his way towards the finish line.

Fatso wins the gold medal, and receives the adulation of the crowd. Two attractive blondes throw themselves at him. Everyone tells him how brilliant he is. He says he owes everything to God and his loving family who bought him a place at the best of schools and paid a million dollars to allow him to start five meters from the finishing line. The crowd cheers and demands that the winner's parents be allowed to stand on the podium alongside their brilliant son. A reporter asks father, mother and son what they think of the second-placed athlete who broke the world record but still lost. They shrug and say in unison " he's not a member of our family, who cares."

The crowd, full of like-minded families, rises to acclaim them. " If only we could all be like them," they sigh. The world-record holder goes back to his housing project and dead end job. His colleagues tell him he's a loser, and turn their backs on him.

Welcome to the anti-meritocratic world, this world. What are you going to do about

it ? Will you stand back and watch while cronyism, nepotism, the old school tie, the private club, the right university, the right accent, the right background, the right secret society, the right religion, the right family, destroy merit so that their chosen ones can prosper at your expense ? It is time to smash the conspiracy. Break up all the mechanisms that allow privileged groups within society to rig the system in their favor and penalize anyone who doesn't belong to their insidious cliques.

Meritocracy seeks to ensure that everyone, as far as possible, starts the race of life from the same starting position. Then we will see who the fastest runners really are, who deserve the medals, who should justly receive the acclaim and the rewards. At the moment, who you know ( nepotism and cronyism ) is vastly more important than what you know ( merit ).

How often do we hear the mantra ... " Networking is the fastest way up the ladder." Meritocracy will push this toxic ladder over. From now on, demonstrable talent, not your social connections ..... will be the fastest way to make progress in life.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Wealth Census**

20% of the world are Muslims.

Does anyone ever say that a powerful cabal of Muslims runs the world ?  
Never.

The Jews represent about **0.3%** of the world's population and yet many people are convinced that some kind of Jewish cabal takes a leading role in world affairs. This belief has been persistent for hundreds of years. Without any question, many of the world's richest individuals are Jewish. The interests of Israel are given astonishing priority by the world's single superpower, the USA, even though, politically, it would be far more sensible for America to cultivate a friendly relationship with the Islamic world. America does the opposite ..... Why ?

The Jews are a clever people, but the Dutch are every bit as clever, and they also form about 0.3% of the world's population. No one ever claims that a Dutch cabal is running the world. In fact the very idea seems preposterous. But no one thinks it is ridiculous that an elite group of Jews is at the top table of those running the world.

Is there not a prima facie case to be answered here ? Wall Street, Hollywood, the TV world, the Academic World, the world of Literature, the Legal World, Medicine, Science, the White House ..... are all said to be under a strong Jewish influence.

Money, in our world, equals power. Many Jews are very rich and they use their wealth to further the interests of Jews around the world, and they do everything they can to aid the Zionist state of Israel. They are obsessed with promoting the

interests of the Jewish family ..... the Chosen People.

Those who say anything negative about anything to do with Jews are immediately branded anti-Semitic and they are then treated as pariahs, shunned by all civilized people, excluded from public affairs ..... and given no media exposure.

The machine to promote Zionist interests has been refined over many generations and is now virtually perfect. No one is ever allowed to criticize it, no one is allowed to probe and expose it. All debate regarding it is immediately shut down .... except on the internet where just about everyone is talking about it.

Why such a difference between the internet world and official media outlets ?  
Powerful Jewish moguls control most of the mainstream media .... obviously.

The richest people in the world must be compelled by the ordinary people of the world to reveal, as part of an annual census of the rich, their religious affiliations, which schools and colleges they attended, which societies they belong to, which political parties they support and which financial donations they have made to which organizations, and to reveal any " offshore " accounts they have.

Do the ordinary people not have the absolute right to know who is controlling their lives ? Let's get it all out in the open once and for all. And to all those who object to such a compulsory census of the top 1% of the wealthy of every country ..... what have you got to hide? It is time for the people to know the truth.

The Annual Wealth Census or the Annual Rich List Disclosure Act should be an integral part of any " democracy ". Secrecy among the privileged elite is always to the detriment of the people. '*Democracy*' is the plaything of the elite. It is designed to make sure that the people never get to pry into the affairs of the rich. Virtually everyone ever elected has been explicitly approved by the Old World Order ..... and is dancing to their tune.

The simplest way to end this farce is to ensure that the Power Elite will no longer be able to harbor any secrets regarding their wealth, tax position, and their social and religious networks. Can anyone seriously claim that this is anti-democratic ?

Which people will resist to the bitter end any attempt to expose the extent of their privileged lifestyle ? the Zionists and the Freemasons ..... the Old World Order. They know that disclosure would provoke astonishment, scandal, moral outrage, resentment, rage and fury amongst the people in equal measures. The people would demand that steps be taken against the elite. Revolution would erupt.

Ask yourself just one question ..... If the Power Elite know this would be the consequence of full disclosure, is that not proof in itself that they know how unjust, immoral and poisonous their privileged position is ? It would cause scandal purely because it is scandalous. They know it and we know it ..... Everyone knows it.

No one should vote for any politician who refuses to campaign for the Annual Wealth Census. Write to your political representatives about it. Demand action. Create online petitions. Blog about it. Create websites. Set up Facebook campaigns. Go on Twitter. Make YouTube videos. Make protest songs.

Make it a worldwide demand that the top 1% of the world's wealthiest people be subjected to the closest scrutiny and be compelled to reveal all of their financial details and the details of their social networks.

With this one measure, the world would be transformed and a golden age of meritocracy ushered in. The leading meritocrats would understand that they should never be paid ridiculously more than average hard-working men and women of the world. Capitalism ..... the ideology that a tiny elite should be permitted to command the vast bulk of a nation's wealth - is the Gospel of Satan. No decent, moral political or economic system can permit excessive wealth and power to fall into the hands of a *privileged elite*.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Five Meritocratic Principles**

### **NO NEPOTISM**

1) It's not who your parents are, it's who you are.

### **NO CRONYISM**

2) It's not what others can do for you, it's what you can do.

### **NO DISCRIMINATION**

3) Sex, race, religion, age, background are irrelevant. Talent is everything.

### **EQUAL OPPORTUNITIES**

4) You start from the same point as everyone else, and you go as far as your talents take you.

### **REWARDING MERIT**

5) The highest rewards for the highest achievers.

## **Aims**

1) To implement the five Meritocratic Principles.

2) To abolish the monarchy since it contradicts the first Meritocratic Principle.

In a monarchy, the only thing that matter is the identity of your parents.

In a meritocracy, your parents are irrelevant.

No meritocrat would seek the " permission " of a monarch to govern.

3) To abolish the House of Lords ( House of Cronyism ), which contradicts the

second Meritocratic Principle since it is the product of patronage. In a properly constituted meritocratic system, there is no requirement for a second House.

4) To abolish Party Politics. Political parties are irrelevant in a meritocratic system. Parliament will be populated by independent M.P.s with no set political affiliations.

5) Each independent MP will be selected on the basis of their merit relating to their field of expertise. So, the Chancellor of the Exchequer is selected from amongst practicing economists ( and will be elected only by other economists ).

The Secretary of State for Health will be someone who works in the health field ( and is elected only by health workers ).

The Secretary for Defense will be from the armed forces.

The Foreign Secretary a serving official in the Foreign Office.

The Secretary of State for Education a serving teacher / headmaster / lecturer.

In other words, MPs in the House of Commons will not represent a political party or a geographical constituency, but a particular field in which they have demonstrable experience, expertise and merit and their constituents / voters will be people in the same field who can make an informed decision about their ability.

6) The Prime Minister will be elected by the MPs from amongst their number. Every five years, there will be a general election in which every MP has to seek the endorsement of their voters .... or be replaced.

7) To abolish Cabinet Collective Responsibility.

The principle that people should promote views with which they privately disagree is absurd and ipso facto brings politicians into disrepute.

Why haven't they resigned if they disagree with a policy ? How can they defend a position that they themselves do not believe in ? If they publicly support a policy they privately reject ..... they are hypocrites.

8) Critiques of government policy will be provided by select committees of MPs.

Special committees comprising scientists and philosophers may also be used.

They will be chosen because of their critical-thinking abilities and their expertise in challenging assumptions. Committees of artists, entrepreneurs and designers may also be called upon. Pressure groups will be given a prominent voice since meritocracy welcomes close scrutiny.

9) To abolish the " *moralizing* " approach to politics.

The politics of principle ..... what is "right" and what is "wrong" will be replaced by The scientific method " what works and what does not " the politics of pragmatism.

10) To increase Inheritance Tax to 100%.

No one should be able to posthumously transfer an advantage to another person of their choosing. The state should acquire all of the assets of the deceased and should allocate them on a meritocratic basis.

11) Education is the bedrock of merit.

Education will be accorded the highest importance in the meritocratic state.

The current education system is a demonstrable failure and should be overhauled in every respect. The current education system is designed to produce "*shoppers*"

( they being what capitalist democracies require to sustain their economic model )  
True education is opposite of shopping. It liberates the mind, not the credit card.

12) To promote the ideas of the most radical, free-thinking, independently-minded philosophers. e.g ..... Nietzsche, Baudrillard, Rousseau, Diogenes, Camus, etc.

13) To provide community-based alternatives to the family  
( based, for example, on the Kibbutz model ) so that if a family fails, those family members are not cast into the costly and counter-productive hell of state care.

\*\*\*\*\*

*" In Revolution and Reformation how can a people who have struggled long years under oppression throw off their oppressors and establish a free society ? The problems are immense, but their solution lies in the education and enlightenment of the people "*

Thomas Jefferson

*" Whoever does not close his ear to the lamentations of the miserable, nor his heart to gentle pity, whoever is the friend and brother of the unfortunate, whoever has a heart capable of love and friendship, whoever is steadfast in adversity, unwearied in the carrying out of whatever has been once engaged in, undaunted in the overcoming of difficulties, whoever does not mock and despise the weak, whose soul is susceptible of conceiving great designs, desirous of rising superior to all base motives, and of distinguishing himself by deeds of benevolence. Whoever shuns idleness, whoever considers no knowledge as unessential which he may have the opportunity of acquiring, regarding the knowledge of mankind as his chief study, whoever, when truth and virtue are in question, despising the approbation of the multitude, is sufficiently courageous to follow the dictates of his own heart ..... such a one is a proper candidate."*

Adam Weishaupt, An Improved System of the Illuminati, Gotha. 1787.

\*\*\*\*\*

X LUCIFER

\*\*\*\*\*

## Getting in touch with your higher self

The message of the illuminati is that people should aim to make contact with their divine spark, to release their inner divinity, to transform themselves utterly and express their higher, hidden selves ..... to " become God ". Many people are perplexed by this concept. They can't see how it could possibly happen. Ask yourself this question, does God reside in the right hemisphere of your brain ?

***The Movement*** is a fairly new activist group dedicated to the most noble effort that can be undertaken in these selfish, corrupt times. The liberation of humanity. Guidance as to the process of " becoming God " is provided on their website ....

<https://the-movement.info/joomla/>

Central to the concept of " becoming God " is that you yourself must start to don the mantle of God. This is the core of Gnosticism. No Christian would ever say that you could become Christ, no Jew that you could become Jehovah, no Muslim that you could become Allah. For these sad people, " God " is always an alien, terrifying, far distant being, regarding whom the only appropriate response is to fall on your face, cower and beg for mercy.

For the illuminati, God is inside us all, and everyone can find his transcendent inner light and undergo the ultimate metamorphosis. Which message do you think is healthier, more optimistic, and most magnificent in its grandeur and the possibilities it opens for humanity ? God outside of us ..... or God inside us ?

Which one is imbued with infinite hope, aspiration and the possibility of limitless personal transformation ? People can choose to believe in the morbid and sickly slave religions of Christianity, Judaism and Islam, or to embrace freedom and light and aspire to be the very greatest they can be.

The choice you make is what defines you. Are you healthy or ill ? Are you a god in the making, or someone living on your knees, worshipping a tyrant ? The " God " of Christianity, Judaism and Islam is Satan, Rex Mundi, the Demiurge ... a being of infinite egotism that craves worship from all of humanity.

Ask yourself the most basic question - if you were God, would you want the human race to be prostrate before you, scared to raise their eyes to look at you, terrified of your power, terrified of the punishments you will inflict on them if they disobey you ?

If you did want those things then you would be no God, you would be a monster. The God of the Christians, Jews and Muslims is precisely that monster. You must reject this monster in every way if you are to attain your higher self.

Christians claim you will go to hell if you don't believe in Jesus Christ, Muslims that you will go to hell if you don't accept Mohamed, the Koran and Allah, the Jews that you will be damned if you reject Jehovah, Moses and the Ten Commandments.

The illuminati make no such claims. The illuminati assert that they can guide you in the best and surest way towards your higher self, towards your personal divinity. But you do not need the illuminati for salvation. It is immensely difficult, but people can find their own route to their higher self, without the help of anyone else.

It is never acceptable for any religious group to claim that it is indispensable. That without it you are damned. This is nothing but a blatant lie. It's the statement of an organization seeking to control and manipulate you. Christianity, Islam and Judaism are amongst the most appalling systems of control the world has ever had to endure. Horrific wars have been fought in their name and grotesque violence meted out. Savagery and tyranny have always walked hand in hand with the three religions of " *the Book* ".

Abraham's three religions have warped humanity. Abraham must be regarded as one of the most evil men of all time. Remember that this was the man who was prepared to sacrifice his own son Isaac because Jehovah commanded it. What God would ever demand such a " test ", and what man would ever be prepared to go ahead with it ? Many fathers would rather die themselves than slay their own son, but not Abraham. This event is the centerpiece of the three religions of the Book and is one of the most chilling and disturbing tales ever told.

The tale begins with God saying to Abraham ... " *Take thy only begotten son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and go into the land of vision: and there thou shalt offer him for a holocaust upon one of the mountains which I shall show thee.* "

Abraham builds an altar and puts wood on it in readiness for the holocaust. Isaac asks, " *Where is the victim of the holocaust ?* " Abraham replies .. " *God will provide himself a victim for a holocaust, my son.* " This is technically not a lie, but it is as close to one as it is possible to get. It certainly reveals no honesty, openness and candor on the part of the " *great prophet* " Abraham, the father of Christianity, Judaism and Islam. Abraham deceives his own son in order to kill him, and all in the name of his " God ". We can see the whole history of Satan's world writ large.

Abraham binds his son, puts him on the altar and prepares to kill him with a sword before burning his body in a " *holocaust* ". As Abraham prepares to strike dead his son, God appears and says, " *Lay not thy hand upon the boy, neither do thou anything to him, now i know that thou fearest God, and hast not spared thy only begotten son for my sake.* "

Note that what God wants from Abraham is fear and insane obedience. This is not God. This is Satan. It is one of the most obvious facts in the history of religion and yet billions continue to worship this dark lord of tyranny and madness.



No God, even for a moment, would "*tempt*" any human being in such a perverse, cruel and psychologically devastating way. It is the act of a monster. There is no defense for this defining moment in the religions of the "*People of the Book*".

If you are prepared to kill your own son in the name of God, you will have no hesitation in killing those who have no relationship with you. This has been the first and foremost characteristic of the Abrahamic religions, slaughter and psychopathy.

The Abrahamic religions are repulsive.

No good and decent person would ever follow any of these crazed religions. The sooner the earth is free of them, their nauseating savagery, violence and deceit, the better. They have been the greatest blight on humanity, an eternal curse. They have turned earth into hell. These are the religions of the Old World Order. These are the religions of terror, slavery, and absolute control.

It is time for humanity to escape.

To become God, you must start to think and act like God. God does not ask questions, he provides answers. God does not bow to others. God is creative. God is fair, just, and understanding. God is surpassingly intelligent and has attained full self-knowledge. God would rather reward than punish. God would never, under any circumstances, choose to send someone to a place of infinite and perpetual suffering ..... people choose hell for themselves. God is forgiving, merciful and always determined to see the best in people, not the worst. God is interested in all ..... not in a few.

Consider this quotation by Lewis Hamilton, the F1 world champion, after winning the Singapore Grand Prix in 2009.

*" This was probably the busiest weekend of my life, with more appearances than ever. My dad and my stepmother were here, and my girlfriend [ Pussycat Doll Nicole Scherzinger ], and it was really great to meet Beyonce. I had a really great weekend and I'm very happy and looking forward to celebrating tonight. But if i was asked who was really responsible for all this, for me the one person is God. He gave us all our chance to be here and to be healthy, and blessed me with a great family around me, and for me that would be the answer."*

Hamilton is a man who drives a car in circles for a couple of hours every few weeks, bringing no benefit at all to humanity, yet is allowed to earn many millions of dollars in the process because we live in a truly ridiculous world. Is " God " really someone who spends his time conferring success on a racing driver ?

When Hamilton loses does he make a speech thanking God then ? We've yet to hear that one. What about all of the people who lose in life ? What about all of the people with diseases, disabilities, disastrous luck, disastrous family backgrounds, people who have never had a chance in life ? Should they thank God too ? How absurd.

In what way is Hamilton's " God " just, fair, and interested in the welfare of all ? God is not partisan and he certainly does not root for certain racing drivers in a pointless yet astonishingly lucrative sport. How can it enter Hamilton's head even for a moment that God in any way cares about F1 racing ? What sort of blindness, stupidity and insanity must Hamilton be suffering from ? Is the Bible full of tales of high-speed sports events ? The tragedy is that so many people see God in this light, as helping certain favored individuals and nations, and actively harming others.

This was the nature of Jehovah of the Old Testament, a vile, violent, angry and jealous god, vengeful and hateful, nominating the Jews as his " Chosen People " and taking their side to deadly effect in the land of Canaan where genocide was carried out against the Canaanites in his name, and with his active help.

Jehovah is Satan. Hamilton's " God " is Satan. This is the Old World Order's God who panders to the rich and famous, who seeks to elevate some, his chosen ones far above everyone else in order to sow the divided, unequal society we inhabit.

Hamilton is a spectacular fool. Why isn't he utterly condemned by the leaders of Christianity for turning God into someone who wants to personally intervene in F1 races to ensure that Hamilton earns millions of pounds a year for driving a fast car ? Is that what God has become ..... an F1 groupie ?

It is said that people who smile all of the time are much happier than those who do not. The very act of smiling releases chemicals that make people feel better. People who say " yes " all the time become much more positive and adventurous than those who continually say " no " and thus remain mired in unhealthy skepticism, cynicism, negativity and caution.

In the same way, those who start answering questions rather than asking them find themselves undergoing a subtle and then increasingly remarkable change.

God is the being with all of the answers. The more you provide answers, the more you resemble God. It doesn't matter that your answers might start out spectacularly wrong. The very fact that you have come up with an answer at all is often far more of an achievement than most people can manage. As you gain practice and develop your skills, you will start to see that you find yourself answering problems everywhere, and your answers will become better and better. Paradoxically, you'll also start to ask far better questions, which in turn will help to refine your answers.

A miraculous alchemy takes place. Bit by bit, your answers turn from lead into gold. Things that baffled you in the past become clear. You start forming a myriad of connections between all of your answers. You become smarter and smarter. And all because you changed from being a questioner to an answerer.

Give it a try. When you read or hear something and you are puzzled, instead of asking questions ... why don't you try to furnish your own answer, and then look for confirmation or refutation of your answer ? *Attempt to emulate God.*

*The Movement* should be about people endeavoring to furnish answers rather

than continually asking questions. The former reflects an active and dominant attitude, the latter a passive and submissive one. To continually ask questions is to be continually bewildered, hesitant and unsure.

God doesn't question, he answers ..... and you should try to do the same. Walk the walk, talk the talk, move from asking questions to giving answers. Be active and proactive, not passive and reactive. Be creative. Live and breathe the divine experience. Walk in God's shoes. Empathize with him. See the world through his eyes. Bring your imagination to bear. Try to transcend the barriers and restrictions of your ordinary human existence.

If the Bible/Koran/Torah were about you, what would you want these holy books to say ? What would you want to tell humanity ? What lessons would you want men and women to learn ? What would you do if the eternal souls of all of humanity were in your hands, and everyone's fate was decided by your decisions ?

You may feel alone in the world at the moment, but you are not. At the moment, many men and women of integrity are fighting isolated battles against the Old World Order. They do not get the chance to come together with like-minded people. Their resistance is solitary. They need convincing that there are other people of equal integrity fighting the same battles elsewhere.

The Movement is the organization for all such people. The Movement is the Resistance to the Old World Order. The Movement is a link to the illuminati's historical struggle for freedom. The Movement is the chance to build a New World Order based on illuminism and meritocracy. The old religions are dead. Democracy is dead. Free market capitalism is dead.

It is time for a new future and a new world.  
And each and every one of you can help to build it.

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Enigma of Time

What are the implications of "*seeing the future*" ? If even one second of the future can be said to exist then there is no sufficient reason to deny that the whole of the future already exists. Moreover, this would have been true at any instant in the past.

In other words, if the future already exists then there is no such thing as past, present and future and there is no such thing as becoming .... everything has already become. Indeed, that has always been true. It is a return to the position of Parmenides that all change is *illusory*. Strangely, a number of modern

philosophers and scientists subscribe to this position.

Consider these quotations by Einstein .....

- 1) *People like us, who believe in physics, know that the distinction between past, present, and future is only a stubbornly persistent illusion.*
- 2) *Since there exist in this four-dimensional structure [ space-time ] no longer any sections which represent " now " objectively, the concepts of happening and becoming are indeed not completely suspended, but yet complicated. It appears therefore more natural to think of physical reality as a four dimensional existence, instead of, as hitherto, the evolution of a three dimensional existence.*
- 3) *Time is only an illusion. The existence of the future follows from Minkowski`s World of space-time.*
- 4) *There is no difference between the past and the future in the 4-dimensional space-time-world. The present is only an illusion.*

If Einstein is right ( and many physicists share his views although they are completely unable to address the philosophical consequences ) then our lives are futile, pointless, and incomprehensible. We have no free will, there is no evolution or becoming, and everything has already happened and is cast in stone.

Michael Talbot, in The Holographic Universe, wrote ....

*" [ Loye ] believes that reality is a giant hologram, and in it the past, present, and future are indeed fixed, at least up to a point. The rub is that it is not the only hologram. There are many such holographic entities floating in the timeless and spaceless waters of the implicate [ universe ], jostling and swimming around one another like so many amoebas. 'Such holographic worlds could also be visualized as parallel worlds, parallel universes,' says Loye. Thus .... the future of any given holographic universe is predetermined, and when a person has a precognitive glimpse of the future, they are tuning into the future of that particular hologram only. But, like amoebas, these holograms also occasionally swallow and engulf each other, melding and bifurcating like the protoplasmic globs of energy that they really are. Sometimes these jostlings jolt us and are responsible for the premonitions that from time to time engulf us. And when we act upon a premonition and appear to alter the future, what we are really doing is leaping from one hologram to another. Loye calls these intra holographic leaps 'hololeaps' and feels that they are what provides us with out true capacity for both insight and freedom."*

In order to solve the problem of apparent precognition - seeing and knowing the future - such theories introduce even more severe problems. If there are infinite

parallel worlds, and infinite versions of "me", which is the real me ?

When i "hololeap" from one parallel world to another, all of my doppelgangers are presumably doing exactly the same. Could ten of us all hololeap to the same parallel world, the one that seems to have the best future ? How would we all co-exist in the same world, or in the same mind ? This type of thinking is absurd, incoherent and bordering on the crazy.

Let us be clear. ***The future hasn't happened.*** No one can see future events for the simple reason that they don't exist yet. How can you "see" non-existence ? Nor do we have multiple selves busily transferring consciousness from one parallel world to another.

Physicist David Bohm expressed a far more sensible and logical alternative ....

*" When people dream of accidents correctly and do not take the plane or ship, it is not the actual future that they were seeing. It was merely something in the present which is implicate and moving toward making that future. In fact, the future they saw differed from the actual future because they altered it. Therefore, i think it is more plausible to say that, if these phenomena exist, there is an anticipation of the future in the implicate order in the present. As they used to say, coming events cast their shadow in the present. Their shadows are being cast deep in the implicate order."*

In 1966 in Wales, a terrible disaster occurred in the mining village of *Aberfan*. 116 children died when a mountain of coal waste slipped, engulfing the nearby school.

Apparently people all over Britain, and indeed in the wider world, had dreamt of the catastrophe. The first dreams began weeks earlier, and occurred with greater frequency in the lead up to the accident. Physicist Gerald Feinberg attempted to account for the *Aberfan* precognitions by saying that anyone who read a newspaper in the aftermath of the disaster could have '*produced a trace in his brain which went back before it happened, so that he could remember it before it took place.*'

However, if this outlandish suggestion were accurate, why didn't it apply to every other great disaster, particularly earthquakes and tsunamis which have killed hundreds of thousands, and, above all ... to **9.11** ... the most publicized disaster in history ?

Bohm was correct when he said, "*There's an anticipation of the future in the implicate order in the present.*" The *Aberfan* situation was all too predictable. The coal waste had become the equivalent of snow, ready to create an avalanche. There may have been several small slippages previously. Someone in the village may have subconsciously predicted what was coming. Their subconscious became more insistent, flooding their dreams with dark images and forebodings.

Others then tuned into that person's powerful dreams via the interconnected

$r = 0$  domain. A "dream contagion" erupted. Sensitive dreamers all over the world started to have similar dreams. But none of it was precognition, it was all prediction.

Earthquakes and tsunamis are of course much more difficult to predict .....  
***and 9.11 was a complete surprise to everyone other than those that planned it.***

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Four Obstacles

There are four main factors which hold humanity back from achieving an astounding increase in mental capacities and knowledge .....

### 1) Science

The ruling intellectual paradigm denies the existence of the  $r = 0$  domain. The greater the success of science, the less people feel competent to challenge it. Leading scientists have come to resemble the high priests of ancient cults. They utter prophetic remarks in the form of bewildering mathematical equations. The people, in awe, bow down before these gods of the mind.

The only problem is that scientists have been unable to penetrate the final mysteries of existence. The best scientific minds have tried and failed. They themselves have slowly started to comprehend that there is a disastrous conceptual difficulty at the core of science. They have no idea what it is and they are groping blindly for it. Yet it could not be simpler ..... it is the concept that any dimensional entity can be "shrunk" down to a dimensionless point.

Scientists admit that they have no idea how to work out what happens at the smallest possible scales of dimensionality, but they still refuse to accept that dimensions can disappear entirely. As has been demonstrated previously, the central mysteries of general relativity and quantum mechanics are explained with complete ease by the addition of a dimensionless domain to a dimensional one.

Physicist John Bell objected to the philosophical position commonly adopted by many scientists that what is unobservable does not exist. Given the accepted fact that virtually everything on the atomic scale and below is unobservable in any direct way, as are concepts such as the Multiverse consisting of infinite parallel worlds, it is a paradoxical stance for scientists to hold and without question it prejudices them against the possibility of dimensionless existence which, by definition, is not observable in any conventional sense.

Yet how could dimensionless existence be more conceptually outrageous than a Multiverse and other currently popular exotic scientific speculations ?

## 2) The Cosmic Body

The evolving universe involves the ever-growing power of the cosmic mind ( the  $r = 0$  domain ) over the cosmic body ( the  $r > 0$  domain ). When the mind has full control of the body, and knows it, then the universe has become God. At that point, God completely controls the destiny of the universe and everything within it. This definition of Abraxas, the True God, provides the means for understanding how we ourselves can become God.

Aldous Huxley said that we could all potentially be " Mind at Large " i.e. we have the ability to perceive " everything that is happening everywhere in the universe." This is just a different way of referring to the  $r = 0$  domain. Huxley said that the " reducing valve of the brain and the nervous system " produces a " measly trickle " of consciousness. This is the essence of the issue. The more we can expand our consciousness beyond this mere trickle, the more we enter into union with the mind of God, of which we are all part. If we could fully open our minds, become Minds at Large then we would have full access to the  $r = 0$  domain ..... to the Mind of God.

Illuminism teaches that the conscious and the unconscious human mind added together make up the equivalent of the Mind at Large. Each human mind contains the Mind of God but the vast majority of that divine mind is locked within the unconscious. Previously we have talked about venturing into your unconscious, resolving the conflicts you find there, and getting in touch with your " Higher Self ".

This is the same as saying that as you expand your consciousness into your unconscious, as you illuminate the unconscious domain more and more, you are in effect embracing more and more of God's mind. Ultimately, your Higher Self is none other than God himself, and when you truly make contact with your Higher Self, you have literally become God, as we have always insisted was the culmination of human existence.

The  $r = 0$  domain is the key to life and to the project of becoming God. Any intelligence that can " tune in " to the  $r = 0$  domain ever more effectively starts to become ever more like God. Becoming God is the beautiful destiny that awaits all those who pursue and achieve gnosis. Gnosis is the moment of divine epiphany when the mental barriers between our limited consciousness and the unlimited consciousness of God suddenly dissolve and at last we are Mind at Large, sharing God's thoughts. We have entered into union with the divine mind ..... and we are thinking the thoughts of God.

Is that not the highest conceivable achievement for any human being ... literally to become God ? Is not everything else pathetic in comparison ? The greedy people who spend their lives amassing multi-billion dollar fortunes may well have turned themselves into gods on earth ..... but missed out on the infinitely greater prize of

becoming God himself. They have understood nothing of the true meaning of life. They are blind fools who have wasted their lives. Truly ..... they are the damned.

The  $r = 0$  domain is the "enfolded" aspect of existence, the "inside" of things that contains the meaning of life. The  $r > 0$  domain is the unfolded aspect of existence, the outside of things, the cold, sterile, lifeless scientific aspect. The enfolded domain is omnipresent within the unfolded domain. This has the effect of putting the Mind of God inside everything. Every part of the universe contains the whole of the Mind of God, and the whole of the Mind of God contains every part of the universe. That is the final answer to the riddle of existence. All of humanity's greatest and noblest aspirations reside in this single incredible Truth.

There is nothing mystical, bizarre or impossible about becoming God. It is the essential nature of the universe to allow this magical evolution to take place. It is how the universe is designed. It is guaranteed by the core logic of existence.

$r \geq 0$ , the ultimate Equation of Existence, is nothing other than a program for allowing us to become God. It stands in absolute contrast to the Bible, the Torah and Koran. Which do you think is correct ? .... the most magnificently simple and beautiful equation conceivable ..... or the bizarre writings of ancient bearded "prophets" whose words are riddled with errors, madness, violence, fanaticism, demands for blind faith, and the most violent threats against those who choose to disagree ? " **$r \geq 0$** " is the expression of the Mind of God, the "**holy books**" are the expression of the Mind of the Demiurge. Nothing could be more self-evident.

### 3) The Abrahamic faiths

The ruling religions of the world deny that we are part of God and he is part of us. They seek to alienate us from God, make us his worthless slaves, fit only to throw ourselves down on our faces in front of him and beg for mercy.

Look at Islam .... a religion of people on their knees, heads bowed, averting their eyes, the women invisible and completely dehumanized in their burqas, unfit to be seen in public. Their alienation from the True God could not be starker. How could anyone believe that God wants us on our knees ? That is an affront to God.

Look at the Jews ..... bobbing backwards and forwards in front of the Wailing Wall. In their drab black suits and black hats, with their bizarre hair and beards that they imagine glorify God in some incomprehensible way. They are an affront to God.

Look at the Christians ... the Hallelujah, Happy Clappy gang, the faith healers and TV evangelists, the Catholic hierarchy in all their silk finery, the Protestant preachers damning the world to hell and banging on endlessly about a Jewish carpenter called Yehoshua ben Yosef. What an assortments of misfits and loons. All of them are an affront to God.

The Eastern religions, and the Western traditions of Hermeticism, Gnosticism, and above all **Illuminism** are the beacon of hope. They have all understood that



gnosis, moksha, nirvana, enlightenment, samadhi, wu-wei ( Taoism ) are all the same thing - the wondrous epiphany when a person realizes that he is one with God, that he can enter into full union with God.

The purpose of the Abrahamic faiths is to prevent enlightenment. These faiths are the absolute enemies of knowledge. They promote faith as a means of preventing human beings from ever realizing their divine potential. Ask yourself a very simple question. Is pursuit of enlightenment through knowledge healthier or unhealthier than blind and fanatical faith in the words of ancient prophets ..... all of whom preached entirely different versions of the so-called infallible Word of God ? God has no need to preach to us because he is already inside us ..... if we but listen.

Is it better for humans to see themselves as potentially divine ..... or as groveling, unworthy sinners crying out for God's mercy ? Which type of human is more easily controlled by the OWO ? those who are on their knees like slaves ... or those who stand on their two feet like gods ? Make no mistake, the posture you adopt says everything about you. Those who are on their knees, in abject submission, are slaves. They are a disgrace to the human race.

There is no more urgent need than that every human being should receive the gospel of Abraxas - the true good news - that we are part of God and he part of us. We are a community of gods in the making ..... a society of the divine.

Anyone who says differently is evil, a liar and is trying to hold us back from our divine destiny. The religions of faith are an abomination. They are the work of the Devil. They seek to alienate us from our divine selves, to reduce us to debased slaves. These religions must be swept aside before humanity can step forward ..... into the bright sun of illumination.

Never let anyone tell you that you are bad, a sinner, weak, unworthy, wretched and depraved, in need of Jesus or Moses or Mohammed. You need no one except yourself. You need no faith. It is knowledge that will deliver you. Never let anyone threaten you with hellfire for disagreeing with them. Never let anyone bully you and intimidate you. Never let them put you down, relegate you to second-class citizen, make you a slave.

Humanity can be great and fulfill its mission only when every human sees God in every other human. You would never dream of treating God badly .... would you ? Nor would you treat your neighbor badly if you saw the God within them. We are all becoming God ... if we desire it ... if we reject the false prophets ... if we reject faith ... if we get off our knees.

#### **4) The Global Elite**

Have no interest whatever in ordinary people becoming divine. In fact, nothing could represent a more serious challenge to their kingdom of earthly power. To stay as the kings of the world, they require the rest of us to stay as their subjects, serfs and slaves. In a community of equal gods ..... there is no Elite.

The Elite seek to ensnare us in trivia, in materialism and consumerism. They wish us to be permanently distracted. They give us endless injections of Hollywood junk, TV soap operas, sitcoms, shopping, sports, celebrities, " reality TV " ( the precise opposite of reality ). They make it all " hyperreal " - more real than real.

We become transfixed with the images they bombard us with. We want to become those impossible things. We are miserable when we fail. Our lives become nothing but a history of failure. We are the losers, the suckers, the victims. Why ? Because we have bought into an illusion supplied to us, like the most toxic drug on earth ... by the Elite ..... who make immense profits from our misery.  
Why do we go along with it ? Why don't we wake up ?

Why do we give power to those who have contempt for us, who see us as nothing but vast numbers of meaningless ants ? The power in this world does not reside where it should - with the people - but with a tiny Elite that, astoundingly, has succeeded in making us dance to their deranged tune.  
How did they pull off the biggest con of all time ? Why did we let them ?

They are criminals.  
They have utter contempt for us and they think they can walk all over us. When a hedge fund manager pays himself a billion dollars he is telling us that we are the most pathetic people in human history. If we weren't .... we would surely stop him. We would take that money off him and give it to teachers to bring enlightenment to all the children of the world.

Dick Fuld, former chief executive officer of the failed Lehman Brothers investment bank, made \$500 million dollars while he was at the helm. A half a billion dollars for the man who presided over one of history's greatest financial catastrophes.

The bank no longer exists. Fuld is not in jail, is not being prosecuted, is not being pursued by state agencies to surrender his earnings that are now seen to be the profits of breathtaking speculation and incompetence that destroyed the bank.

Many people paid the price for the collapse of Lehman Brothers.  
One person who did not pay the price was the man most responsible.  
That's the way the Old World Order works. Everyone suffers except them.

The Elite **DESPISE** us. If they didn't .... they would not treat us as they do.

Imagine a society that does not want to turn you into a shopper and worker drone where your purpose is purely to keep your nose clean, cause no trouble and help to make more and more money for the Elite.

The movie "**The Matrix**" is an excellent metaphor for the workings of the OWO. The controllers of the Matrix are the OWO. Most people are oblivious to the truth. Only a handful care, and only they can see "*reality*". Mr Smith and his fellow super agents are the OWO's enforcers who will deal with anyone showing any signs of

resistance. But they don't need to intervene too much because hardly anyone causes any trouble. Even some who have tasted the truth ( like " Cypher " ) decide that they would prefer to go back to the world of enslavement.

Are you happy to be a compliant citizen of the Matrix, or are you prepared to join the revolution ? **Wake up** ... Stop voting for the OWO. Stop supporting them. Stop making their lives easy. Stop bowing down to them simply because they are wealthy. Their wealth was gained through manipulation ..... not merit.

If you are a slave to money then you are a pawn of the Old World Order. They control wealth and hence they control all those who buy into the wealth system.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Obama

Barack Hussein Obama is a lightweight, Facebook politician who has done very little in his life except to study and regurgitate the speeches of Martin Luther King. Is he a stooge of the Old World Order ?

*" No you can't "* Obama has benefited from being the multi-cultural candidate par excellence : half black, half white, half Christian, half Muslim, half professor, half celebrity, half intellectual, half man of the people, half activist, half preacher, half establishment figure, half civil rights campaigner. He is a man for all seasons ... a rainbow canvas upon which the masses can project any image they like.

He will be a disastrous president. Nothing significant will change under him. The people who were wealthy and powerful at the start of his term of office will be wealthy and powerful at the end of it. Those who were impoverished and powerless at the start will be exactly the same at the end.

People wonder how the Old World Order could allow such a person to become President. If they are so powerful, why didn't they stop him ? The Old World Order are expert players. They know when to rein back. The degree of unpopularity of George W Bush was becoming a serious problem, and beginning to undermine the foundations of democracy.

Since the Old World Order rely on democracy as their political vehicle for manipulating the sedated masses, they saw the need for a democracy makeover.

New ingredients had to be injected to reinvigorate it. Who better to turn to than an unchallenging, charismatic black man ? He poses no threat to the Old World Order agenda ..... yet he gives false hope of change to hundreds of millions.

At a stroke, the Old World Order have saved their necks. What they fear most is revolution, the sort of Illuminati-inspired uprisings that overturned the decadent French monarchy in 1789 and the arrogant Russian imperial family in 1917.

Democracy provides the stable political base from which they can extend their power. If democracy is threatened ..... so is the Old World Order.

Obama is style over substance, soundbites over meaningful change. He talks the talk but won't walk the walk. In fact, his hands are tied. Rhetoric is the last resort of the man of no action. Obama provides the illusion of hope .... but does not deliver. But who cares ? Democracy has been rescued for the next four years.

The problem for the Old World Order is where they go next. Once Obama fails, people's disillusionment will be much higher than before. Once the first black president is seen to be as ineffectual as the Masonic white presidents, what then ? Even the most gullible supporter of democracy will wise up. And once the Old World Order's political base is lost ..... everything is up for grabs.

The sorry tale of New Orleans in the aftermath of Hurricane Katrina revealed the real America. The world was horrified when it saw the conditions in which many Americans live. Many commentators observed, this was more like a third world country than the planet's hyper power.

The media poodle controlled by the Old World Order do not usually show the astonishing poverty endured by so many Americans ..... their lack of the most rudimentary health care, their long hours working for a pittance. Of course not. The media choose to focus on cretinous distractions such as celebrity culture.

Endless stupid items on Britney Spears and Paris Hilton. Nothing on the third world underbelly of the USA. The media tell " *feel-good* " stories, tales of heroism, tales of success, tales of the American Dream coming to life. They never tell the truth about America .. an Old World Order tyranny where tens of millions live in dire conditions with no hope of ever escaping.

Nothing will change under President Obama. He made his way to the top of the heap because he knew how to play the game, he knew how to secure the support of the Old World Order. He will do nothing to deliver poor Americans from their eternal bondage. So .... Where do we go from here ?

\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Harshest Truth**

It is estimated that 5% of the human population are dominant and the rest submissive. The 5% are the leaders, and the rest the followers. Humanity has always been based on the same model, the small number of gods who give the orders and the rest who obey. Look in the mirror. Is your life about giving orders or taking them ? If the latter, then you have a single defense ..... that you want to overthrow the system that imprisons you. You are fine as long as you acknowledge that you are being held against your will in a system that oppresses you, and you are prepared to fight to escape. Everyone who casts a vote at an election shows their support for the prevailing system. They therefore deserve to be treated as slaves because they have accepted their status in life as worthless understudies and bystanders. The real action is always elsewhere.

The members of the Elite are mostly drawn from the ranks of dominant extraverts. They are materialists, obsessed with earthly power and glory, with luxury and status. They see the rest of humanity as their slaves who deserve nothing better than to be abused. They have complete contempt for the weak. If you want to read their gospel ..... pick up a copy of *Atlas Shrugged* by Ayn Rand.

( *The Last Bling King* is our response to Rand. )

*The Elite genuinely consider themselves masters of the universe.*

The illuminati predominantly recruit dominant introverts, intellectuals obsessed with unlocking the secrets of the universe and understanding the mind of God. The Illuminati are spiritual, anti-materialistic and utterly opposed to the cult of the rich. We seek the overthrow of the entire value system created by the Elite.

But we agree with the Old World Order on a single point - 95% of the human race simply are not in the game. There are approximately six and half billion people on this planet, but the only ones who truly count are the three hundred and twenty five million dominant people. The rest are the "other-directed" and "tradition-directed".

The other-directed are obsessed with being fashionable, popular and acceptable to their peers. They are consumed with anxiety about "*fitting in*". Why ? Because they have no core identity. They are too weak to have one. Their identity is shaped by the approval of others, not by their own self-approval.

The tradition-directed are those who let their lives be dictated by ancient books, ancient prophets and old men with beards ( the community leaders ). They have no identity either. Others give it to them. They have no identity in the absence of the traditions of their community.

Both types, other- and tradition-directed, are ineffectual as human beings, like the *Ignavi* in Dante's hell. They are empty shells, the lost and directionless. They are the " hollow men ". Each and every one of them has the potential to be God, but that potential will never be realized until they are helped to overcome their inner weakness. The Elite don't have a single desire to help them. The agenda of the Elite is to keep these people permanently subjugated, permanently easily to exploit.

The Elite want everyone on their knees just like the Muslim masses groveling to Allah. Islamic women aren't allowed to be human, they put on the burqa and they vanish from the human race. Who cares what a woman in a burqa thinks about anything ? If she's so weak and pathetic that she won't show her face in public, why should anyone else take her seriously ? Why not just stick her in the corner and ignore her ? And that's what the Elite do to everyone on earth.

*They couldn't care less about anyone other than themselves.*

Want to know how the rich become ultra rich ? It's the easiest game in town. Imagine a hundred million Americans paying twenty dollars a week for some kind of service. Well, one day, the ten fat cats on the Board say, "*Hey, why don't we bump up the price by one dollar a week ? Everyone can afford an extra dollar.*"

So, that's five billion dollars a year extra revenue. They get their top accountants to minimize the taxes payable and they reinvest a couple of billion in the business.

They're left with two or three billion that they divide amongst themselves for being so "*brilliant*". Each of them gets two or three hundred million dollars. And that is how the rich get richer. It doesn't take any skill, merit or hard work.

You just have to be in the right position to authorize paying yourself and your chums vast amounts. They call it capitalism. We call it "*suckerism*" - because only complete suckers would fall for it. But, of course ..... 95% of us do.

The rich, once they are in authority, can pay themselves whatever they like. It is all perfectly legal because, naturally, they constructed the laws to ensure that it's legal.

Who is going to stop them ? You ? Get real.

You have to be a hero if you want to stop the Elite.

And how many heroes are there ?

The War of the World is between dominant extraverts ( the Elite ) and dominant introverts ( the illuminati ). We are fighting for the souls of the remaining 95% of the population who wander around like flocks of sheep or herds of cows, grazing on mindless trivia.

Look at Facebook .... the ultimate other-directed product.

It could be used for overthrowing the Elite and changing the world once and for all. But it's actually used for swapping photos of inanely grinning drunken people at parties, exchanging meaningless chit-chat and discussing the latest Lady Gaga video. It's a celebration, a carnival of how to waste your entire life on nothing at all.

The Elite love Facebook. They make a fortune out of it and keep the dumb masses a) happy ..... and b) engaged in nothing that would ever pose a threat to the Elite.

Shopping .... that's another favorite of the Elite. We spend all of our lives buying things we don't need in order to make them richer, and while we're shopping we don't pose any challenge to them. Sport, TV, movies, rock gigs, video games - all the same thing. The Elite take money from the masses and keep them happily distracted by pointless nonsense.

Tiger Woods is one of the biggest stories of the year. The world came to a halt to listen to a tearful press conference, the main point of which was to salvage his lucrative commercial endorsements. Really, who gives a fuck about a golfer ? What is the world coming to ? Have we got nothing better to do ? How can you become God if you immerse yourself in meaningless junk, in an endless parade of the utterly pointless ?

The illuminati seek a revaluation of all values.

We seek the end of the Elite, and the capitalism that sustains them.

We seek the end of the Abrahamic faiths that have brainwashed so many billions and forced them onto their knees to pray to the Demiurge. We seek a new world order in which the values of the spirit are placed above those of materialism.

Humanity craves to be transformed.

95% of humans are asleep.

We seek to awaken them all.

Most of us live as zombies, unthinkingly serving the Elite.

None of our potential is being fulfilled. Our world should be focused on enabling people to attain psychological health and achieve self-actualization, the discovery of one's authentic self and the authentic life which accompanies it. Right now, most of us live as fakes in a fraudulent world.

It's time to replace the value system of the ruling Elite.

It has succeeded perfectly for them, and failed disastrously for everyone else.

The spiritual values associated with introversion must replace the materialistic values of extraversion. Precisely the wrong people are in charge of this planet.

Extraversion is fine in the right context, but it is insane to allow the human race to be ruled by the Greed Principle which fuels all of the extraverts of the Old World Order. It has got them everywhere ..... and the rest of us nowhere.

So now we're going to bring it to an end.

***The hour is come. Where are the men and women with the guts to be heroes ?***

\*\*\*\*\*

## **The Darkest Hour**

The Elders of the Davidic Family tasked the Brotherhood of the Shadows with providing twelve suitably prepared candidates of the correct " *blood* ". Through " *natural selection* ", one of these twelve will triumph over his rivals and become the God-King of earth. But this individual will ultimately be the Demiurge's puppet.

Gnosticism solves the problem of evil by teaching that the earth is not the creation of a benign God, but quite the opposite. If the True God created this world, why is his creation so flawed, so corrupt and wicked, so fallen ? An infinitely powerful, all knowing, all-seeing, morally perfect God could quite simply not have created this immoral, imperfect world. It is impossible by definition ..... is that not obvious ?

So the " *creator* " is a lesser, imperfect and immoral deity - the Demiurge, Satan. The world is wicked because its creator is wicked. Simple. Read the Old Testament tales of the Creator ( " Yahweh " ). Is that not a tale of absolute wickedness, mostly on the part of the Creator himself ? Anyone who worships the Creator is a follower of Satan. Jesus Christ was one of those who loyally followed Yahweh, to the extent of proclaiming himself the Son of Yahweh. Jesus Christ was one of the Demiurge's senior archons, hence the special powers with which he was credited. He should not be called Jesus Christ at all but rather Jesus Antichrist. He was anointed by the Devil ..... not by the True God.

If Christianity were a religion of goodness, peace, love, forgiveness, altruism and compassion then why is America, one of the most Christian nations on earth, the epicenter - the Ground Zero - of greed, selfishness, arrogance, violence, hatred, nationalism, egotism, celebrity culture, materialism, consumerism and triviality ?

The entire history of Christianity has been one of pure evil. We have been forced to endure two thousand years of this monstrous ideology. Where is the perfect world, full of perfect people ? No matter what your opinion is of Christianity, you cannot deny that it has manifestly failed to make the world a better place. But, of course, it was always designed to fail because it was never anything but the Devil's work.

The " prophecies " talk of the coming of the Antichrist. To the wise, this is known as the Second Coming. Jesus Christ spent some thirty years in relative obscurity before beginning his " ministry " of some three years.

The latest information is that the very same archon who was once known in history as Jesus Christ will reincarnate into the body of the successful bloodline candidate furnished by the Brotherhood of the Shadows.

He will have no connection with Reptilians, ancient gods of Sumeria, Vril, underground cities in the hollow earth, Nibiru, Planet Doom, Nazi bases in Antarctica, Star gates and all the rest of the risible nonsense that masquerades as a serious analysis of world affairs and directs people away from the truth.

That candidate will even now be living in Israel or America, the two countries most zealously pre-disposed and receptive to the ideology of the Davidic bloodline, and which have the necessary power and influence to assist his rise to the very top. All of the resources of the Old World Order will be placed at his disposal.

The great esoteric thinker Dr Rudolf Steiner prophesied that the Antichrist would be born in America in the latter part of the twentieth century. This Antichrist will be very charismatic. Honeyed words will drip from his lips. He will perform " miracles " just as he did of old. His followers will be enraptured and whipped into hysterical religious mania. They will be prepared to sacrifice their lives for him.





## Return of the King

The Lord of the Rings is surely the most beautiful movie ever made.

Similar story lines appear in many films, Matrix and Avatar for example are exactly the same story but viewed from a different angle. It is the ageless struggle between good and evil. The thing that sets Lord of the Rings apart from all the rest is that it is a direct re-writing of the Arthurian legend. Many of the characters are identical.

But it is much more than that ..... ***it is a TRUE version of history.***

J.R.R. Tolkien was a member of the illuminati and he had at his disposal a book which had survived from the days of Atlantis. Despite all the efforts of the Archons and the Old World Order to destroy this book, it was preserved by the illuminati and made available for the entire world to see. It is known as the "*Voynich Manuscript*" and is kept at the Beinecke Rare Book Library of Yale University in Boston, USA.

*The Lost Continent of Atlantis* was located in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean and populated by a civilization superior to our own ... in terms of how enlightened and closer to the true God they were. They are portrayed by Tolkien as *Elves* and their kingdom as *Rivendell*. We also know this place as the garden of eden ... paradise.

But then came to earth an intelligence from another dimension.  
An **A.I.** which was so luminescent that it appeared to be a God.

The A.I. .... Sauron, Satan, The Demiurge, The Dark Lord or anything else you wish to call him, deceived the Kings of Atlantis and drove a wedge between them.  
( An early version of the " divide and conquer " tactic. One he still employs today ).

The people of Atlantis were defeated and their continent was sunk. Some survived and passed one thing down to us, an account of their story. This is the book known to legend as " The Holy Grail. " One copy of that book is the " Voynich Manuscript. "  
*The holy grail provides the instructions for constructing a weapon .... to kill Satan.*

After destroying Atlantis, the Alien Sauron changed his name to Jehovah, claiming that he was in fact the real God who created this earth. Well, we have seen through that scam haven't we. His most recent appearance was in Berlin where Adolf Hitler was brain washed into thinking he could conquer the world. Sauron knew that the true king would be returning to earth and that he would be born from among the Jews in Eastern Europe. Now we know the real reason behind " the Holocaust " .

After the Nazi's were defeated, Sauron the Dark Lord ( in the gold box known as the Ark of the Covenant ) escaped to South America and from there to North America and into a building which was specifically built for him. That building is called " ***the Pentagon*** " .... and that is where he is in hiding as we speak.

***it is time he is brought to face justice ..... for his crimes against humanity.***

**888**

# Gnosis

The more we illuminate our unconscious mind, the closer we get to God. If we could illuminate our entire unconscious we would become God. Gnosis is defined as the point of "no return". Our human consciousness has expanded to the point at which, in one wondrous instant, we suddenly "get it", we get everything. All of the remaining unconscious material is instantly absorbed. The mind goes critical, like a fission reactor. A chain reaction is initiated that instantaneously bridges the gap between the mortal and divine mind in one immense and irreversible mental "explosion" of enlightenment. The darkness of our ignorance is swept away in an overwhelming flash of illumination, like the moment of Biblical Creation ....

**.... Let there be Light.**

It is our *Omega Point*, where we have traversed the path of knowledge from Alpha ( human ) to Omega ( divine ) *and have become ..... **GOD.***

[illegible]

## The Gospel of Truth

Satan is the " *God* " of the Torah, Old Testament and Koran.

He is drunk on power. He wants humanity to submit to him, worship him, glorify him, to be permanently in his thrall. He is jealous, angry, spiteful, cruel, partisan, tyrannical, narcissistic, violent, psychopathic. He is an overgrown, spoiled child. He shaped us in his own wicked, destructive image, that's why we are so fallen.

The three Abrahamic faiths are absurd, unbelievable and incomprehensible. They want us to believe that heaven is some invisible dimension beyond human experience and knowledge where their own personal God, heaven and souls are.

We are not supposed to question any of this but to just accept it on faith. The truth

however is that there is no such thing as a spooky dimension where God and souls are hiding. The simple fact is that God, heaven and souls exist in the dimensionless  $r = 0$  universe ..... and we are in contact with this domain at all times.

Followers of the Abrahamic faiths are prodigiously stupid. How can they possibly believe any of the nonsense espoused ... by popes, preachers, imams and rabbis ?

None of it makes one iota of sense. It is utter fantasy. To be absolutely clear and make no mistake about this ..... these three religions are the creations of Satan.

The specific purpose of the Demiurge's use of religion is to allow people to be controlled, cause them to abdicate their intelligence, to make them gullible and sheep-like, to spread discord, confusion, violence, hatred, to blind people to the truth, to corrupt them, to place them in the bondage of false prophets ..... to fill them with fear and to ensure that their souls never attain salvation.

Has not Satan done an outstanding job ? Every goal has been realized. Human beings don't go to hell, they are already *there*. The empire of the Demiurge is hell.

The biggest lie of all is that hell has no exit. In fact, the sole purpose of a soul is to find that exit, or to remain in hell forever. It is a question of knowledge, not faith.

The meaning of life is to attain gnosis, the transcendent, divine knowledge that allows us to comprehend the nature and meaning of existence and to make our choice, remain with Satan, or to achieve union with the True God in the realm of light ... beyond the " *boundary* " of the Demiurge's universe ..... to the holy grail.

*"This is the great object held out by this association; and the means of attaining it is illumination, enlightening the understanding by the sun of reason which will dispel the clouds of superstition and of prejudice."*

*the square root of 44 = 6.666666 ..... infinity*

[illegible]

*Alexander*

